

801 Regrets And The Pain...

Xi Residence...

Xi Guiren had to go on the business trip, so he was worried about Han Ju, who was silent all the time, looking at her son's picture and silently obeying to whatever Xi Guiren asked her to do. She was like a soulless body that was alive just for the sake of living.

At the breakfast table, Song Meilin asked the servant, "Did she eat her breakfast?"

The servant knew what their mistress was talking about and replied, "I took it to her as it was her medicine time, but she didn't touch anything. I tried to convince her, but she continued looking outside the window, without reacting to anything."

Song Meilin put the chopsticks in her hand on the dining table as she ordered, "Prepare one more dish for her."

It surprised Nixxie. "Mother...."

"She is the person living in this house for long, so we can't ignore her," Song Meilin said, and Nixxie understood her mother.

Though her mother hated the other woman, she had that soft side which asked her to act like a human.

Song Meilin picked up the tray, having breakfast food in it that the servant arranged and went to Han Ju's room. Han Ju was sitting in the chair near the window of her room, staring blankly at the garden outside.

Putting the tray on the center table in the room, Song Meilin went towards the window as she stood beside Han Ju, staring at the same view as hers.

"Staring outside the whole day, won't bring him back," Song Meilin commented.

Han Ju didn't react, and Song Meilin continued, "I am sure what he wished for dearly was his mother to be happy and healthy always."

"If it's the truth, then didn't he know he was my happiness," Han Ju countered with a shaky voice as she finally broke her silence.

"He must believe that his mother is strong enough to be happy without him," Song Meiling said.

"Now, I know how much it must hurt you when Xi Guo..."

"No need to talk about those things as I am over it. Have your breakfast as I don't wish him to think we abandoned his mother once he left."

Saying, Song Meilin left. Though her words were harsh, Han Ju took it as her care.

It was the first time these two were talking calmly, without any hatred between them. Was it necessary for this day to come after the few unfortunate things happened when everything could have happened nicely without hurting anyone?

Only if they had accepted each other nicely, and there was no hatred or jealousy, then the scene would be something else, and no one would be hurt. Two brothers would be together happily with the entire family, but this is human nature. Few feelings we can't simply put aside even though we know that's wrong. What matters the most is one's own happiness, and that is what we call being selfish.

—

When Nixxie finished her breakfast, she went to her mother's room, where Song Meilin was sitting calmly with her eyes closed.

"Did something happen, mother, when you went to her? How is she?"

"How can one be after losing someone precious to them," Song Meilin commented.

Sitting beside her mother, nixxie asked, "Are you feeling bad for her, mother?"

Giving out a deep sigh, Song Meilin replied, “Don’t know if I should feel bad or feel glad that she can now understand the pain she and her son had given to me.”

“I understand you, mother.....”

Song Meilin continued as she interrupted her daughter. “But I never wished for her to go through it though I had other plans to punish them. I never wanted him to die. If so, I would have killed him long back to take my revenge.”

“I know, mother.”

Song Meilin continued sitting silently for a while as Nixxxie accompanied her.

“What you have asked me to do, is ready,” Song Meilin informed.

“Thank you, mother.”

“Are you sure you want to do it?”

“Yes, mother.”

“Hmm! Your life, your decision,” Song Meilin commented, and Nixxxie informed, “I am going to see him soon.”

“Be strong, and you can always change your decision.”

“Hmm!” Nodding Nixxxie left.

In Jiang Yuyan’s office...

Jiang Yuyan was resting in her chair with her eyes closed as office hours were over, and no work had left to finish.

“Boss, I need to tell you something,” said Xiao Min.

“Hmm!”

“It’s about Ms. Nicky.”

“Hmm!”

Xiao Min put one file on the table and said, “This file.”

Jiang Yuyan went through it. “Why suddenly? Did she fight with my brother?”

“No, but there is something serious that I got to know.”

“She knows that Mr. Xi Cheng was the person behind the previous boss’s accident,” Xiao Min replied.

Jiang Yuyan pressed her temples as it was not good news that could affect her brother’s life. “How did this happen? Who the hell told this to her?”

Xiao Min narrated everything to Jiang Yuyan, and she asked, “Are you sure this happened?”

“Today, assistant Li got to know about the information in the file, and as he knew the relationship between Doctor Jiang Yang and Ms. Nicky, he asked me to inform you about this. When I asked what happened suddenly, he told me the incident before Mr. Xi Cheng’s death when Ms. Nicky got to know about it. She even left home and stayed with Mr. Lu Feng for a while.”

Jiang Yuyan closed her eyes and leaned back in the chair as she thought nothing was going right with the people close to her.

When these two talked, they were unaware that someone had heard them talking and that someone was the one who should not have heard it.

—

Jiang Yang finished work soon and thought to surprise his sister by visiting her in her office. When he reached her office floor, the receptionist greeted him, and as they were about to inform their boss about Jiang Yang’s arrival, he stopped them.

“It’s a surprise for your boss. Don’t inform her.”

Smiling, he was just about to open the door of the office, which was already open a little, he heard Nixxie’s name being mentioned and stopped. What he heard next shocked him as if the entire world had fallen apart.

In disbelief, he turned around and left while the two receptionists could only look at him surprisingly.

802 Finally The Truth...

Feeling shocked, Jiang Yang left the Lu Corporation without visiting his sister. Sitting in the car, he drove faster, not knowing what to do but continued driving on the way that was ahead of him.

When Jiang Yuyan and Xiao Min came out of the office, the receptionists greeted them as one of the two informed them, “Doctor Jiang Yang was here a while ago, but he left without entering the office.”

It surprised Jiang Yuyan as she asked, “When was it?”

“Half hour before,” the receptionist replied.

Jiang Yuyan looked at Xiao Min as both understood what must have happened. She dialed her brother’s contact number, but he didn’t receive it.

“Call San Zemin to track my brother,” Jiang, Yuyan instructed.

Jiang Yuyan and Xiao Min stayed back in the office to get updates from San Zemin. In a while, San Zemin reported that Jiang Yang was somewhere on the bridge over the river, and no one knew what he was doing there.

“Let’s go.” Instructing Jiang Yuyan got up, and Xiao Min understood his boss wished to leave to get her brother.

It took them at least an hour to find Jiang Yang. His car had parked on one side on the bridge. He was standing at the bridge, leaning at the railing of the bridge as he held his head with his hand as if he was in pain. Though it was almost dark, one could see he was hurt and crying.

Jiang Yuyan instructed San Zemin’s men to go back as they too followed where Jiang Yang was, thinking there might be an emergency.

“Boss, what to do,” Xiao Min asked as he was standing beside his boss, who preferred to look at her brother from a distance.

“Let him be. If I go there, he will feel even guilty,” said Jiang Yuyan as she knew what his brother must be thinking.

She added, “Xiao Min, you too can leave as there is no need for you to stay here,”

“I would like to accompany my boss.” Came the reply from the loyal assistant who would face everything together with his boss.

Jiang Yuyan didn't insist as she knew, Xiao Min won't listen.

Standing away from him, Jiang Yuyan accompanied her brother as she felt her heart hurt for him. Time passed by, but there was no way Jiang Yang would leave that place as he continued looking at the water under the bridge with his teary eyes, his mind chaotic that he didn't know what to do.

After half an hour, the police car stopped there as they saw Jiang Yang standing at the bridge's railing. Thinking the man must have something dangerous in his mind and might jump from the bridge, the two policemen stepped out of the car and went to him.

“Mr. What are you doing here?” One policeman asked.

Jiang Yang, who was facing his back at them, wiped his eyes as he said, “I was about to leave.”

The policeman nodded, and Jiang Yang sat in the car just to drive away. Jiang Yuyan and Xiao Min sat in the car too and followed him, not knowing where he was going.

“Boss, I think we should inform Mr. Lu Feng,” Xiao Min suggested.

“Is Lu Feng the solution for every problem, for you?” Jiang Yuyan asked as her sight fixed on her brother's car, moving at the fast speed.

“They are friends, so....”

“I know, but every time troubling him is not good. My brother is not that weak. He would be fine.”

Somewhere she was sure that her brother wouldn't act recklessly, and he just needed the time to be alone and accept

the things. He was not the kind of person who will get angry at others and create chaos everywhere. Instead, he was the one who would spend time away from everyone as he gave a thought about everything, even though he was hurt too deeply.

Jiang Yang moved his car on the way to the Jiang residence, and his sister felt relieved. Once he entered the place, she left to go back home as there was no use of going to him. It was better to give him some time to process things.

Deep down, Xiao Min thought to inform Lu Feng about it, but he had to obey his boss's order.

When these people were busy with these things, Lu Feng met San Zemin to ask him about the few things. San Zemin had instructed his men to keep an eye on Jiang Yang after their boss asked him to find his location.

Upon receiving the call from Lu Feng, San Zemin went to meet him after knowing there was nothing to worry about Jiang Yang, and his boss was there around to take care of him.

“Is there anything serious that Mr. Lu Feng asked for me?” San Zemin asked as he sat in the chair opposite to Lu Feng. Both met at the coffee shop.

Lu Feng ordered the coffee for them and asked, “I want to know what is going on with your boss. She had changed and suddenly turned cold and aloof. I want to know what happened suddenly.”

“I am sorry....”

“I know you are always sorry because she is your boss, but this time I am serious. I don't see it going the right way, and I am worried about her,” Lu Feng interrupted him as he showed his concern. His voice and the look in his eyes showed he was determined to know everything.

San Zemin gave out a deep sigh. “Mr. Lu Feng, you know the rules.”

“I know, and this time I want you to break it just once. The person I am worried about is, your previous boss's wife, whom

he loved more than his own life. You owe him your life, San Zemin. If not for him, you would have been wandering somewhere, so for his sake, tell me this time,” Lu Feng insisted as nothing mattered to him more than Jiang Yuyan.

803 Upset Yang...

Just then, the coffee arrived, and the waiter served them. San Zemin looked like his mind was surrounded with so many ifs and buts as he started at the coffee.

“You know I have other ways to know it, but I want to make it easy for you,” Lu Feng warned.

San Zemin looked at him finally, “I am breaking the rule for the first time just for Boss’s sake. There won’t be a second time.”

“As long as that second time is not concerned with her,” Lu Feng commented, his intentions clear that whenever it concerns Jiang Yuyan, he would make San Zemin break the rules.

“Boss got to know about one more person who had accidentally involved in Previous Boss’s accident, and it was shocking for her. Only this much I can tell you.”

“Accidentally?” Lu Feng asked, feeling puzzled.

“Hmm! It was intentional.”

“Exactly how and who is the person?”

“That I can’t tell.”

“What did the person do to cause the accident?” Lu Feng asked, but San Zemin kept silent.

Knowing he won’t get an exact answer, Lu Feng asked, “Is the person someone we know?”

“Hmm!” San Zemin nodded as there was only one reason for his Boss’s extreme reaction.

“Tell me right away, and I will kill whoever it is,” Lu Feng exclaimed.

“You can’t. If it were the case, the Boss would have done it the moment she got to know it,” San Zemin countered.

“The day I will know that bastard, I will kill him with my bare hands,” Lu Feng said as he gritted his teeth.

San Zemin said nothing and continued drinking the coffee. When he saw Lu Feng was calm, he finally spoke.

“Mr. Lu Feng should be with his friend at this moment.”

Lu Feng gave him a puzzled look, “Friend?”

“Doctor, Jiang Yang,” San Zemin replied, and it made Lu Feng’s heart skip a beat.

“Did Nicky meet him?” Lu Feng asked, knowing there was only one thing that could affect his friend.

“Not yet, but he knows everything now,” San Zemin replied.

“How?” Lu Feng asked.

San Zemin narrated to him the office. Though they were not sure if Jiang Yang heard anything or not, the reaction they got from him later showed he had heard everything.

“Where is he now?” Lu Feng asked.

“He was on the bridge a while ago, and the Boss was there to look after him. She asked us to leave, but Xiao Min stayed with her.”

“I need to go.” Lu Feng got up and left the Caffe.

As Lu Feng sat in the car, he dialed Jiang Yuyan’s number, but his call went unanswered. Lu Feng called Xiao Min.

“Where are you?” Lu Feng asked in a hurry.

“On the way to the Lu Mansion,” Xiao Min replied.

“Lu Mansion? Where is Jiang Yang?” Lu Feng asked.

“Doctor Jiang Yang went back home, so we left him alone,” Xiao Min answered.

“Yuyan?”

“Boss fell asleep in the car.” Saying Xiao Min looked at his Boss with the rearview mirror, who was in a deep sleep.

Lu Feng understood she must be tired and slept, so she didn’t answer his call. He went straight to the Jiang residence as fast

as he could drive. When he reached there, he didn't bother to ring the bell and entered the security code to get inside the home.

As he entered the home, his sight followed the suit jacket lying on the floor, and the shoes looked like they got kicked the moment they were being taken off. This was not how Jiang Yang behaved, so it was clear that the situation was difficult this time.

Lu Feng arranged shoes on the one side and picked up the jacket from the floor as his sight followed the tie lying nearby, which he picked up too.

Lu Feng saw his friend was lying on the sofa, his arm covering his eyes. Lu Feng kept the things in his hand in one chair and sat in another chair. He didn't call Jiang Yang and continued sitting silently until his friend woke up, who was pretending to be asleep as he was in deep thoughts.

Lu Feng didn't want to force him and thought to wait for him to talk and ask what he wanted. As expected, after some time, Lu Feng heard his friend.

"Did you know everything?" His voice showed how upset and disappointed he was. It didn't seem like his usual way of talking.

"Hmm, I knew it," Lu Feng replied.

"Why didn't you tell me?" Jiang Yang asked but still didn't lift his arm from his eyes to look at Lu Feng.

"Even if I had told you, what would you have done?" Lu Feng countered.

"I don't know, but you should have told me."

"Jiang Yang, it happened like this. No one did it intentionally."

Finally, Jiang Yang lifted his hand to look at his friend and sat up on the sofa. "Do you have any idea how I am feeling at the moment?"

"I can understand...."

“No, you can’t. You all knew about it. You, Yuyan and even Nicky and went through it alone while here I am like a fool who doesn’t know anything and couldn’t even be a part of what you all were going through. I feel like I am nobody to you all.”

“It’s not the truth, Jiang Yang. You were busy looking after my uncle in the hospital. You did the most important thing. You were the person who didn’t leave his side for even a single moment that gave us the courage to face other things without worrying for my uncle.”

“Okay, but after that?”

“I didn’t get the chance and didn’t feel it was an important thing to discuss.”

“Really? It’s related to Nicky and then to me. How come it was not important? I always try to understand why things happened, but this time, nothing is acceptable, and I am not going to forgive you three for that.”

“Jiang Yang, calm down. Nicky was already in bad condition after this; now you don’t start it.”

Hearing it, Jiang Yang remembered something and asked, “That day, when she was at your place, was it because of this?”

—

Votes are terribly low, so keep voting cause its really demotivating... Also, finally wrote the chapter our little guy is adult now but yet to upload. Hope you all will enjoy it.

804 I Don't Blame Her...

Lu Feng nodded as he informed, “Hmm! Just a previous night, she got to know it. She was so shocked to handle everything and asked me to take her away....”

“Then, how can you say that you didn't get a chance to tell me then. When I was there, why didn't you tell me when I asked what was troubling her,” Jiang Yang interrupted as he was not in a mood to listen to any excuses from Lu Feng.

“At that time, I was worried about Nicky, and I didn't know how you would react. Moreover, I thought once Nicky was fine, I could find a way and tell you about it, or she might want to tell it herself.”

Lu Feng explained, but it was still not enough for Jiang Yang.

“What did you think I would react like? Did you think I will confront her for what her brother did? Also, how can you expect her to tell me her brother killed my friend and my sister's husband. Her brother was the reason for all the disaster in our lives?”

“Listen, Jiang Yang, I am sorry, and I am wrong this time to not think about your side. Please calm down now. If you want to take out your anger, you can hit me even, but calm down.”

“You made me feel like I am a fool. I have nothing to say to you.” Saying Jiang Yang buried his face in his palms as he leaned forward.

“You can do whatever you want with me or scold me, but don't let it affect what is between you and Nicky,” Lu Feng requested.

“There is nothing left to be affected now as the damage has done long back,” said Jiang Yang.

“What do you mean?” Lu Feng asked.

“She was away from me just after the few days of Lu Qiang's accident. I could feel something was not right, and we had

already grown distance between us, but now I know the reason,” Jiang Yang replied.

“What?”

“After living with that person for long, she must know what her stepbrother was capable of and must have predicted it already. That was the reason for her changed behavior,” Jiang Yang replied.

“Don’t tell me you blame her for all this,” Lu Feng warned.

“I don’t blame her, Lu Feng, but I blame myself.”

Lu Feng didn’t like it and exclaimed, “Jiang Yang, stop thinking too much. We have already lost so many things, so you can’t....”

“Yeah, we have lost our friend and unknown to me, I am the reason,” Jiang Yang interrupted as he continued looking at the floor as he leaned forward. It made him look helpless and regretful.

“You are not the reason....”

“I am, Lu Feng. Nicky was in her cage prepared by that bastard, but I pulled her out of it. She had everything in her hand, and if I had taken her away, he would have lost everything. He must have wanted to part us away, but because of Lu Qiang, he couldn’t, and from what I know, Lu Qiang helped Nicky’s mother fight back with him. So, I can’t deny I was one of the reasons.”

Jiang Yang spoke as she mumbled to himself, regretfully, “Only if I had listened to both of your warnings to not fall for her; all this wouldn’t have happened.”

Lu Feng was short for words now. There were so many reasons, and he couldn’t deny Jiang Yang might be the one.

“I will say forget everything, and from now on, we can start anew as the person who caused all this is no more. From now on, let’s just try to be happy as we can’t continue our lives like this,” Lu Feng suggested.

“How do you expect me to be happy when my sister had lost everything, and I was one of the reasons for it. How can I even

think of having a good life and be happy when she is left alone to be sad forever?”

This worried Lu Feng as he asked, “Don’t tell me now you are planning to break up with Nicky.”

“I don’t need to do anything as there is now a wall between us that impossible to break. Even if we try to break it, it would be hard to live happily together, so it would be better”

“Stop the bullshit, Jiang Yang. You can’t....”

“I won’t do anything, but things will happen, and I don’t wish to stop them,” said Jiang Yang as he added, “And you too don’t meddle in the things. Let it happen as I don’t have a wish to continue with anything.”

“You can’t give up on Nicky.”

“I won’t, but forcing it to continue would be even worse, and from how much I know Nicky, I am sure she must have already planned on giving up,” said Jiang Yang.

Lu Feng could say nothing and sat there silently. What Jiang Yang said was right. Things had broken like the cracks on the glass, which won’t repair the way it was before until you recycle it, but human life had no option of recycling.

Once the damage has done in the relationship, it was hard to repair as if nothing had happened, but there was one thing that humans had and that to forget the things as time passed, which would help things settle down in the future.

“I won’t meddle in your business, but I will just hope things to get better sometime in the future,” Lu Feng commented.

“I doubt it too,” Came the firm reply from the hurt man.

Lu Feng got up from the chair and went to the refrigerator just to pull out the two beer bottles. Coming back to the living room, he put one beer bottle on the center table in front of Jiang Yang and spoke.

“Have it and calm down. I don’t wish to hear more bullshit from you as I already had enough of it.”

Not saying anything, Jiang Yang picked up the beer bottle as he still looked stressed and started to drink being in deep thoughts. Lu Feng let him be and accompanied him silently as what his friend needed was the time to go through it.

805 Loyal Assistant...

Finally, it was the day that assistant Li went to Xi business's head office after his Boss's death. Losing his Boss in such a sad way, hurt him deeply, and he decided to stay away from the world, as he felt like one lost soul.

Assistant Li went to his own office and collected his stuff as there was no meaning for him to stay in the company when the person who brought him there and gave him the new life was not there. He had decided to resign from his job. Moreover, he was sure the person who would take charge of the company would never want him to work there. That person would be either Song Meiling or Nixxie, who hated his Boss.

He knew, as much as his Boss was guilty of his actions, he was equally responsible for it as he was his Boss's loyal employee. Wherever his Boss went, he followed like a shadow. He had no right to face those two women who were deeply hurt by his Boss.

For the last time, he went to the president's office to feel his Boss's presence. The office was empty as yet no one had appointed as the president. Every inch of the president's office reminded him of the moments he spent with his Boss, and his eyes turned teary as he mumbled.

"I hate you for how you left me alone. You have been a bad friend that one could ever have, and I will always hate you for my life. I will never miss you as if you never existed for me."

He tried not to cry, but his tears betrayed his determination. How much he tried, he could never forget Xi Cheng, though the words left his mouth were opposite.

Assistant Li came out of the office and went to his office back to get the box in which he had collected his stuff. Putting the resignation letter on his table, he thought to leave silently, but just then, Song Meilin's assistant came to him, and she informed him that her Boss asked him to meet her.

Putting the box in his hand on the table, assistant Li picked up the resignation letter from the table, thinking he would hand it over personally.

The moment he entered Song Meilin's office, he was sure that he shouldn't expect to hear anything good from her, and he decided to accept everything she will say. This much he could do to show respect for her.

"Good Morning, Mrs. Xi," assistant Li greeted Song Meilin, who was sitting in her chair behind the worktable.

"Have a seat," Song Meilin instructed.

Assistant Li didn't sit but kept his resignation letter on the table, in front of Song Meilin. Song Meilin looked at it as she understood what it must be.

"So you have already decided," she commented.

Assistant Li nodded, "I think this is what Mrs. Xi must be expecting me to do, too."

"I never expected the resignation from you," Said Song Meilin.

It surprised assistant Li as he thought about what she wanted him to do.

Song Meilin continued, "But I expect something else from you, only if you are willing to."

"It depends on what it is," said assistant Li.

"I expect loyalty from you, and I am sure it's not difficult for you," Song Meilin replied as she gazed into his eyes confidently.

Again assistant Li got surprised, and Song Meilin added, "I wish you to continue working here and be a loyal employee of this company the way you have been till now. The loyalty you offered to your previous Boss, I expect you to continue doing it with whoever your next Boss would be."

"Can I ask, who would be the next boss?"

"Nicky," Song Meilin replied.

Assistant Li somewhere knew Nixxxie would be the one, but she was yet to finish her education and yet to learn so much about business, so he thought to discard the possibility.

“I am sorry, but I can’t keep working,” said assistant Li.

“May I know the reason,” Song Meilin asked.

“Ms. Nicky hated my Boss, and I am sure she wouldn’t want to see me around. It would only make her uncomfortable and...”

“Or is it like assistant Li will feel uncomfortable around her.” Song Meilin countered, interrupting him.

Assistant Li couldn’t answer it, and Song Meilin understood his silence.

“Tell me one thing. Do you regret being loyal to your previous Boss?” Song Meilin asked.

“No.” A firm reply came from assistant Li.

“Then, there is nothing for you to feel guilty about. Just keep doing what you have been doing till now as this company needs a loyal and efficient person like you. I am asking you because of your capabilities, and I don’t want to lose one good employee who has been with us for long. This decision is made through the business point of view and not the personal one.”

Assistant Li understood Song Meilin’s point. Though he was determined to leave the job, deep down it hurt him as his soul was attached to this place and his work.

“I understand, but Ms. Nicky...”

“You don’t need to worry about her. Just drop this idea of resignation, take a break for one week and come back to your work.”

Assistant Li bowed a little. “Thank you, Mrs. Xi.”

Song Meilin nodded slightly, and assistant Li left. He arranged his stuff back in his office at its place and went back home.

Song Meilin knew assistant Li was one good employee and kind of a person who once swore his loyalty to someone; he

would never go back on it then whatever it takes. This kind of person Song Meilin wanted to keep with her daughter when she would be handling everything.

Moreover, assistant Li's experience was the useful thing that would benefit Nixxie and also, he would look after and care for his Boss dedicatedly. Besides getting a position in a company, getting one loyal, efficient, and an experienced assistant was a boon.

806 Nixxie and Yang...

Lu Feng woke up and saw Jiang Yang was still sleeping on the couch. Both drank the previous night, so they slept till late. The sunlight had brightened the entire home, and as it was already late in the morning.

Shaking his head to sober up, Lu Feng got up and collected all the beer bottles from the center table to put them into the trash can. Not waking up Jiang Yang, Lu Feng went upstairs to Jiang Yang's room to freshen up and wore Jiang Yang's clothes.

Just as he was about to come downstairs, his sight followed Jiang Yuyan's room. He wanted to go straight downstairs but couldn't stop himself from going to her room.

Opening the door, he entered the room, and it was the same as how he saw it the last time on Jiang Yuyan's birthday. The origami crafts made by three brothers together were still hanging in the room as it was. The place still looked lively, as everything in the room marked her presence there.

Reminiscing all those memories, Lu Feng went downstairs just to see Jiang Yang woke up and was sitting on the sofa. He looked at Lu Feng but said nothing. Lu Feng understood Jiang Yang knew he went to his sister's room, but Jiang Yang didn't tease him. That meant Jiang Yang was serious, and he didn't come out of what they had discussed the previous night.

"Go freshen up; I will order something for us to eat. Also, don't go for work today if it's not necessary," Lu Feng instructed.

Obedying, Jiang Yang went upstairs, and Lu Feng ordered breakfast. Just then, he got a call from Xiao Min.

"How is Mr. Jiang?" Xiao Min asked.

"He is fine. You can tell your Boss not to worry," Lu Feng replied.

“Hmm!” Xiao Min added. “There is something I want to inform you about.”

“Shoot.”

“It’s about Ms. Nicky,” Xiao Min said.

“What happened?” Lu Feng asked, feeling worried.

“I have mailed you something. Go through it, and you will get the idea. I need to attend a meeting. I will talk to you later.”

“Hmm!”

Lu Feng hung up the call and checked his mailbox. There was a mail from Xiao Min with specific attachments, informing about what Xiao Min wished to tell Lu Feng.

Going through it, Lu Feng gave out a deep sigh as he mumbled, “This girl.”

He called Nicky, asking her to meet him and she agreed to it.

When Jiang Yang came downstairs, they quietly had breakfast. Once they were done, Lu Feng asked, “Are you going to the hospital?”

“I asked for leave today,” Jiang Yang replied.

“Good. I have to go out for some work. You better take care of yourself. I will be back soon.”

“I am not a kid that you will come back to look after me. I am fine. You can go back and do your work.”

Lu Feng didn’t insist. “As you say.”

Lu Feng left, and Jiang Yang decided to spend time in the home. Xiao Min went to his Boss and informed her that Jiang Yang was okay, and she didn’t have to worry about it.

--

Lu Feng went to Xi residence to meet Nixxxie. She was in her room, and Lu Feng went to see her there.

“What are you up to, Nicky?” Lu Feng asked as he saw Nicky working with a few documents.

Nicky looked at him. “Have a seat, brother Feng.”

“I am here to know what you are planning these days,” Lu Feng said as he sat on the couch.

“So you know it,” she concluded.

Lu Feng nodded. “And I am against it. Why do you have to do this?”

“This is the best thing I can do now, and it won’t change it.”

“Think about it once again,” Lu Feng insisted.

“I have decided already brother Lu Feng and today I will meet him and tell him about everything. I don’t think he will object to my decision.

“Your decision will break him even more as he is already not in a good state of mind,” Lu Feng countered.

Feeling puzzled, Nixxie looked at Lu Feng as she asked worriedly. “What happened to him? Is he alright?”

“He is not because he already got to know the story behind Lu Qiang’s accident.”

It shocked Nicky. “Did you tell him?”

“No, but I already told you one day he will get to know it, and you should prepare for it.”

“I already have, and that’s why I am doing this. The only difference is, he got to know it even before I could tell him,” she said and added giving out a deep sigh, “Anyways, it’s good, so now I just have to inform about my decisions which won’t shock him and he must have already prepared himself for it.”

Talking to Lu Feng, she looked like she was not affected at all, and she was perfectly fine.

“When are you meeting him?” Lu Feng asked.

“Today.”

“He is home today, so better go there instead of meeting outside,”

“Hmm!”

Lu Feng suggested. He understood he couldn't meddle between these two, and they had to decide for themselves.

In the evening, Nixxie went to see Jiang Yang. She had already messaged him that she would be coming to his home. Jiang Yang knew why she would be coming and prepared himself for it.

Finally, it was the moment that the doorbell rang, and Jiang Yang opened the door to see his woman standing in front of him. She looked at him with a slight smile on her lips, but her eyes showed otherwise. The pain she will feel once she enters and leaves this house was evident in her eyes. Both felt like it's been ages since they didn't see each other.

Jiang Yang could see through her and felt his chest became heavy with the thought of seeing her hurt. He let her inside the home and closed the door. Both didn't know how to start talking, but they stepped towards the living room. Nixxie sat on the sofa, and Jiang Yang sat next to her, leaving space between them.

"How are you?" she asked, trying to avoid turning her face to look at him.

"Fine. Was on leave today," he replied.

"Hmm!"

They talked like they were strangers as both were scared of what would come next when they talk about the actual thing.

807 One Last Time...

“I know things won’t go back to how they were, but I still wish to apologize for what my stepbrother did that ruined everything. Also, I am sorry that I am the reason for it,” Said Nixxie.

Jiang Yang interrupted her. “I don’t blame you for anything, so you don’t need to.....”

“I need to. I came into your life, and when you all were happy together, but my presence caused the misfortune.”

“Nicky....”

“Let me say it,” Nixxie insisted, and Jiang Yang kept quiet.

“Though I knew what kind of a person my stepbrother was, I still did what I should not have and ended up harming everyone. Only if I had behaved like how I was before I met you people. I should have maintained my way of living life by being away from everyone.”

Every word she said made tears to roll down from her already swollen eyes, which indicated she had cried even before coming to this place.

“Then, it’s not just your fault alone,” Jiang Yang commented.

“You did nothing wrong,” Nixxie countered.

“I did. I have been warned to stay away from you, but I didn’t listen to my friends, and I got punished for not listening to them.”

“We both are at fault then. We caused harm to them,” Nixxie concluded.

Jiang Yang agreed. “Hmm!”

“I won’t be able to forgive myself,” she said.

“Neither I can,” Jiang Yang added as he blamed himself.

There was a silence for a while as both needed to relax. The efforts of trying to stop tears made them heavy in chest and throat that it was impossible to get a word out. Both continued sitting on the sofa facing the same direction, not turning to look at each other even once.

Both knew that if they looked at each other, it would make them weak, and it would be hard to make the decision.

“Aren’t you going to say what you are here for?” Finally, Jiang Yang broke that silence.

“Hmm! I..would be away,” Nixxxie informed.

There was nothing to be shocked about as Jiang Yang already expected this.

“When are you leaving?” he asked.

“Tonight.”

“Hmm.”

Jiang Yang wanted to ask her more things but couldn’t say a word. Asking more means breaking into the tears, then wishing for her not to go away.

“Be safe,” he said without even asking where she was going.

Nixxxie nodded. “Hmm! I will be leaving then.”

Saying Nixxxie got up. It worried her that she might not be able to leave if she stayed with him for long, and all the courage she had gathered for this moment would disappear.

Jiang Yang stood up too as he led her way towards the door and still both avoided looking into each other’s eyes.

Once they reached the door, with a heavy heart, Jiang Yang held the door handle to open it. Something inside him was asking him not to open that door, but he had to.

Just as he was about to open the door, Nixxxie stopped him by putting her hand on his, which was at the door handle. It startled him, and he finally looked at her.

With her teary eyes, she looked at his moist ones, which were fighting hard to stop the tears. With her choked voice, she

said, “Just one last time.”

Not waiting for a moment, Jiang Yang pulled her towards him, and the next moment his lips touched hers. Both kissed each other as if there won't be the next chance, and finally, Jiang Yang's eyes couldn't stop tearing up. Both continued kissing as their cheeks continued getting wet with the tears.

In a while, both parted, and Jiang Yang wiped her tears as he cupped her face in his hands. “Take care, Nicky.”

Pulling out a smile on her shivering lips, she nodded, “Goodbye, Yang Yang.”

Not waiting much, she opened the door and left while Jiang Yang didn't stop her. The moment the door closed, he kneeled on the floor and continued crying while leaning back at the door.

Nixxie entered the elevator and tried not to cry aloud, but the moment she reached her car and sat inside, she couldn't hold it back and break into a loud cry while leaning at the staring wheels.

—

Jiang Yuyan stayed late in the office as she had work. On the way to the Lu Mansion, Xiao Min informed, “Boss, Ms. Nicky is leaving for the USA tonight.”

“Hmm!”

“Doctor Jiang Yang must not be in good condition,” he added.

“Hmm!”

“Shouldn't the boss visit him or do something for them?”

“No need,” A firm reply came from her.

“But boss....”

“I am not your previous Boss to meddle in everyone's life. Also, they are adults, and they can decide for themselves,” Jiang Yuyan interrupted him as she closed her eyes.

Xiao Min could only look at his Boss feeling puzzled. He was sure that she was worried about her brother. That's why she

waited at the bridge to look after her brother, but this attitude, which showed she cared for no one, was surprising.

Does she really change? Did that secret affect her this much that she was becoming cold with each passing day? Or she had something else in her mind that he can't think about? Is it her faked or she has really changed.

So many questions Xiao Min had in mind that made it chaotic. He felt like he could never understand her.

That night Nicky finally left for the USA. When Lu Feng got to know she had left, he felt bad for her and his friend. Though Jiang Yang asked him not to worry about him, he couldn't stop himself and went to Jiang Residence once he finished his work.

Entering the password, he entered the home and again saw Jiang Yang was sleeping on the sofa in the living room just like the previous night. He didn't disturb him and sat in the chair.

"Don't you have any work to do, Lu Feng?" Jiang Yang asked as he opened his eyes.

Note- there is a new update for the app, kindly update it if you have missed it, to avoid any prob in the app.

808 Request To The Readers...

“I finished my work early and got bored, so came here,” Lu Feng replied casually.

Jiang Yang got up and sat on the sofa and asked, “Did you have dinner?”

“No.”

“Let me order something. I am starving.” Saying, Jiang Yang picked up the phone from the center table. He acted as if he was okay, and it hurt Lu Feng even more.

“What will you eat?” Jiang Yang asked.

“Anything,” Lu Feng replied as he stared at his stubborn friend who didn’t want to show how hurt he was.

Once he ordered the food, Lu Feng commented, “Will you keep pretending to be fine?”

“Then, do you expect me to cry?” Jiang Yang countered as he looked at his friend.

“Hmm!” Lu Feng nodded.

“Are you here to offer me your shoulder,” Jiang Yang asked. He tried to be funny, which turned into his failed attempt.

Lu Feng sat beside him and patted his own shoulder, “Here, you can use this.”

“Fuck off,” Jiang Yang frowned.

“If you are hurt, then you should show it,” Lu Feng commented.

“It’s nothing compared to how much my sister is hurt, so I have no right to cry over the things,” Jiang Yang replied as he added, “I just feel bad for my sister for what she had to go through at such a young age, and it’s all because of the people

who loved her and whom she loved dearly. She doesn't need enemies to hurt her when her own people are there to do so."

His words made sense to Lu Feng, and he was aware of it too, but they already had enough, and he didn't want anyone to suffer anymore.

"I just want one thing from you. Though we all are going through a tough phase, don't lose yourself. Yuyan still needs us," said Lu Feng.

Jiang Yang nodded as he lowered his head down, which showed how disappointed he was. "I know, but I can't dare to go in front of her after knowing everything. How can I face her?"

"Trust me; she doesn't blame you," Lu Feng assured.

Jiang Yang agreed, "I know, and even if I am at fault, she would never say anything to me."

"I will say time is the only medicine now, so let it pass by," Lu Feng suggested.

"Hmm! Anyways, there is nothing more we can do."

"You and Nicky can be together in the future when everything settles down, and things won't be hurting this much," Lu Feng proposed.

"There won't be such a future. Nicky and I can't be together ever," Jiang Yang declared.

"Don't say this..."

Jiang Yang turned his face to look at his friend, who was sitting beside him. "I am serious, Lu Feng. Nicky also knows this. Why do you think she chose to go away, huh? She is aware of this fact, and she didn't want things to hurt and turn awkward if we treat each other like strangers. As I can't go away, she chose to do so."

Lu Feng gave out a deep sigh. "Both of you..."

"Even if we try to be together, we won't be happy as it will always remind us what happened with Lu Qiang. I can't see the future with the reason that turned into my sister's pain."

“Hmm! I have nothing to say now. Maybe you are right in your place,” said Lu Feng.

Pausing for a while, Jiang Yang said, “By going away, she saved me from the pain that you are feeling till now, Lu Feng.”

Lu Feng gave him a questioning look.

“The pain of seeing the woman you love, but you can’t be with her,” Jiang Yang answered, and Lu Feng understood what he meant.

“One day, Nicky would be back from....”

“Don’t tell me where she went,” Jiang Yang interrupted Lu Feng.

“What will you do when she is back?” Lu Feng asked.

“Till then, things might change, and she would be happy with someone else,” Jiang Yang answered.

“And you?”

Jiang Yang left out a soft chuckle. “I have you. I have my darling,” Jiang Yang replied as he smiled a bit. It was the only way to stop this hurting topic.

“Fuck off!” Frowning, Lu Feng sat in the other chair to get away from Jiang Yang.

“We both are lonely so we can share our pain. How about we start dating,” Jiang teased again, and Lu Feng threw a pillow at him.

“Asshole! I was here to console you thinking you must be hurt, but I guess I made a mistake.”

His anger didn’t affect Jiang Yang. “You are allowed to make such mistakes often.”

Lu Feng gave him a narrowed eyes look. “I will tolerate this bullshit just because....” Lu Feng stopped.

“What?”

“Because I am tired to fight with you,” Lu Feng replied as he changed his words.

He wanted to say just because Jiang Yang was hurt, but he didn't. He knew Jiang Yang turned to his funny self to suppress how hurt he was, and he didn't want to fail his attempts.

Lu Feng stared at his friend, and he could see, underneath that smile, there was an immense pain his friend was feeling at the moment, whether it was about his sister or his woman.

The next day Jiang Yang went to his sister in the evening once she finished her work. Jiang Yuyan was waiting for her brother, knowing why he would be coming to see her.

When Jiang Yang entered the office, Xiao Min left them alone. She was standing near the window, and Jiang Yang stepped towards her as she looked at him.

“Are you still exhausting yourself by working till late?” Jiang Yang asked, feeling worried about his sister.

Not answering his question, she said, “I know why you are here, brother.”

Jiang Yang didn't know how to start, but as his sister finally jumped to the topic, he spoke. “I know it won't make a difference, but I am sorry. Brother is sorry to cause you such pain. You can punish me the way you want.”

He spoke everything in one go before he could feel it was difficult to say it all if emotions will take over him and interrupt his words.

809 Visiting The Little Guy...

Note- You all might face some issue while reading like words are missing.. there is a bug in the app and it would be like this till they fix it.

“You did nothing wrong to apologize to me, brother, and you don’t need to feel bad about me as I am doing fine,” said Jiang Yuyan.

Not knowing what to say, Jiang Yang stayed silent, and his sister continued, “I would like if my brother stays strong like always.”

“You too,” he commented.

“Hmm!”

“If there is anything, you know brother is always there,” said Jiang Yang.

“Hmm!”

It was the first time there was nothing more to talk about between these two. Things turned so different for everyone that they ended up drowning into their own sorrows, mistakes, and regrets.

The next week, Jiang Yuyan got the news that she was waiting for.

“Boss, Victor Magnus is hospitalized after the plan was successful,” San Zemin informed as he called his boss in the night.

“What’s the situation?” she asked.

“Not sure yet, but the predictions are he won’t be able to get out of the bed for the rest of his life, which is what we wanted.

Mr. tang's men perfectly planned the accident.”

“Hmm!”

She hung up the call and stood up in the gallery of her room while looking at the sky. All the people she had planned to take her revenge with had gotten what they deserved, but she didn't feel like being happy.

There was a hidden sadness inside her about what she had done until now and felt empty. There was nothing to be happy about as life turned monotonous and bland with nothing more to do than just keep living for its sake.

Looking at the dark starry cry, she mumbled, “Lu Qiang, I thought after giving them pain, I will feel better, but I don't...I am not feeling anything.”

Tears rolled down her eyes as she put her hand on her heart, “Here, it feels empty, and I..don't know what to do.”

She continued crying as if she was feeling pain in her chest. All these days, she had occupied with so many things. As everything had set on their places, she had nothing which would be challenging to keep her busy. From this day onward, her life would be colorless.

—

It was a month since Lu Lijun left home, and Ning Jiahui wished to visit him. Lu Feng was already planning it so he decided to accompany his aunt.

Ning Jiahui went on shopping to buy something for him, and other family members too had something to send for him.

The day was fixed, and just two days left for them to leave. Jiang Yuyan left the office after work and instructed the driver to go to a nearby mall. She got out of the car and ordered Xiao Min not to follow her.

After half an hour she came out with one shopping bag in her hand and sat in the car. In the night, she went to Lu Feng's room and seeing her at the door at the late hour; he felt worried thinking if there was any problem. But before he

could ask anything, she put forward the shopping bag in her hands.

“This is for Lu Lijun,” she informed.

Accepting the bag from her hand, Lu Feng spoke, “He would be happy to see the gift from you.”

“It’s from you, not from me,” Jiang Yuyan instructed.

“Yuyan....”

“I know you understand why,” Jiang Yuyan interrupted him, and he accepted her decision.

“I will give it to him,” Lu Feng assured her.

Not saying anything further, Jiang Yuyan turned and left while Lu Feng didn’t stop her or ask her to come inside the room.

If she didn’t want to let him know she had sent it, then there was no use in sending the gift, but it showed how much she cared for him and didn’t matter to her if he doesn’t know it.

The next night Lu Feng and Ning Jiahui left for England. They deliberately planned to go there on the weekend so that they could spend time with Lu Lijun. The next morning they reached the bungalow where Lu Lijun was staying.

Jerome and Martha were ready to welcome them while Lu Lijun followed his routine, not disturbing it just because others were coming to visit him.

“Welcome,” Martha and Jerome greeted them.

Accepting it, Ning Jiahui asked, “Where is he?”

“Young master is in his room,” Martha replied as she looked at her wristwatch. “He would be downstairs in half-hour for breakfast.”

Martha was familiar with Lu Lijun’s schedule, which was fixed. Jerome showed the other two their rooms, which were ready for the guests already.

Lu Feng and Ning Jiahui came to this bungalow for the first time and seeing they felt happy that Lu Lijun got the perfect

place to live. It was exactly what he would like, the place surrounded by nature, which was always so helpful to keep him calm.

Lu Lijun came downstairs exactly after the half-hour, and Lu Feng came out of his room at the same time after freshening up. He was eager to meet his younger brother, but the same didn't apply to Lu Lijun. He was normal as if the arrival of his family members didn't make much difference for him.

"How are you, Lu Lijun?" Lu Feng asked as he sat on the chair opposite to Lu Lijun around the dining table.

"I am good, elder brother," he replied, not talking much.

Lu Lijun sat in the chair, which meant to be the head of the family, and he looked like he was the owner of this house while others were his guests.

Just then, Ning Jiahui came out of the room, feeling excited to see her son, but there was no excitement on Lu Lijun's face to see his mother. He was calm and greeted his mother normally when his mother expected him to at least hug her.

"Good morning, Mother," he said.

"Good morning, son." Smiling, she sat on the chair beside him.

Martha served the breakfast for them, and seeing her son cold, Ning Jiahui looked at Lu Feng, who signaled her to be calm for a while.

"How is your school, Lu Lijun," Lu Feng asked as they started eating.

"It's good," he replied, not adding any more details to it.

"Did you make friends here?" Ning Jiahui asked.

"Hmm!"

"Are the people around you good here? I hope you are not facing any problems," Ning Jiahui asked just to get a shocking reply from her son, who focused on the food in front of him.

"Mother, I am sure you all must be getting even a minor detail about me daily, as the spies are always around me," Lu Lijun

commented, and others froze with shock.

811 Bitter Brothers....

“Should we go out?” Lu Feng asked.

“Hmm! We should, but I am not much familiar with this place,” Lu Lijun replied as they both were still in the gallery.

“It’s good then. It’s exciting to explore new places,” Lu Feng suggested.

“Hmm!”

“Let’s go then.” Saying, Lu Feng was ready to go out, but Lu Lijun stopped and instructed.

“Elder brother, you go ahead. I’ll be there in a few minutes.”

Nodding, Lu Feng went downstairs, and Lu Lijun went to the wooden stand, which had one white drawing sheet attached to it.

He was relieved that his elder brother didn’t see it. It was not a big issue, but he didn’t know why he wanted to hide it from his brother.

Removing the drawing sheet from the stand, he rolled it and went inside the room to put it in his cupboard at the bottom shelf, where no one would see it easily.

Ning Jiahui was resting, so both didn’t disturb her and asked Jerome to inform her once she wakes up. Car was ready for them, and both brothers traveled nearby, here and there. In the end, they stopped at the shore of the vast waterbed, where so many people were busy Fishing.

“Fishing? It’s been long since we had done it,” Lu Feng commented.

“It was a few years back when you and brother Lu Qiang took me out for fishing,” Lu Lijun added.

“Let’s do it today too,” said Lu Feng as he looked at his younger brother, who was standing beside him while looking at the water bed.

“Hmm! There is a stall that sales fishing stuff,” Lu Lijun informed, and both went there.

Buying the two sets of fishing tools, both went to the place where not many people were present. It was a fishing zone, so there was a silence around.

The driver followed them while carrying some of the stuff that they bought as he guided them with few things. He arranged two portable mini chairs for two brothers and stood behind them.

Lu Feng and Lu Lijun sat in the chairs and continued their work, but they were not there just to sit quietly. Lu Feng wanted to spend time with his brother and wished to talk to him.

“You must miss home,” Lu Feng asked.

“No!” A firm reply came from the little guy as he added, “There is nothing that I’ll miss for long.”

“Don’t you miss elder brother?” Lu Feng asked.

“I am sure elder brother will keep coming here, so I won’t miss him,” Lu Lijun answered.

“I will,” Lu Feng assured.

“Don’t you want to ask anything about how are others and what’s going on with them?” Lu Feng asked, hoping he will ask something about Jiang Yuyan as he didn’t want him to be upset with her.

“There is nothing to ask. As everyone is living at home and with family, I am sure all are doing good,” Lu Lijun replied.

Lu Feng couldn’t tell if his little brother was being sarcastic for sending him away from the home and his family, or he said it with no particular intention.

“Still, I thought you might like to know,” Lu Feng countered.

“Sister Lu Lian and Lu Bao call me often, and they told grandma, grandpa and father are doing good. Brother Lu Han also called me. Mother and elder brother are already here, so now I know about everyone,” Lu Lijun informed.

Lu Lijun didn't mention Jiang Yuyan even once as if she didn't exist for him, and Lu Feng could see how upset he was with her.

"Aren't you forgetting someone?" Lu Feng asked deliberately.

"Elder brother, if we keep talking, I think fish will run away, and we won't be able to catch any," Lu Lijun changed the topic, and Lu Feng didn't insist on talking.

It was Jiang Yuyan's mistake, too, as she suddenly cut him off from her without any reason or warning, so it was apparent to get this reaction from the little guy.

"Hmm, you are right," said Lu Feng.

Time passed by both couldn't catch a single fish.

"Seems like we can't get any fish today," Lu Feng commented.

"Hmm!"

"Let's wait for another ten minutes and then go back," Lu Feng suggested, and Lu Lijun nodded.

Suddenly Lu Feng thought to tell Lu Lijun something so it might make him a bit happy, and he won't consider Jiang Yuyan ignorant towards him. In his mind, he first apologized to Jiang Yuyan, "I am sorry, Yuyan, but I have to do it. It's for the better thing."

"Lu Lijun, that winter coat..."

"Don't worry, brother. I will wear it as I liked it very much," Lu Lijun interrupted him, and he added, "Let's go back, brother. I don't think we will get any fish today."

Just as he said it, Lu Feng felt a movement to his fishing hook. "I think we caught something."

Hearing it, Lu Lijun felt excited, just like Lu Feng. Lu Feng pulled the fishing hook, and the next moment both of their faces had disappointed expressions. It was nothing but one plastic bag got stuck to the hook, which felt heavy cause of water in it.

"I think we caught the wrong place for Fishing. Let's go back," Lu Feng said to make both of them feel better, but just

as they turned, that attempt feeling better went to the vain. The other people fishing along with them were going back with lots of fish, filled in their buckets that made these two envious.

Feeling disappointed, they both observed their fishing stuff, the empty bucket beside them, looked at those happy people, and then towards each other. Both tasted bitterness in their mouths as they couldn't even catch a single fish.

"I guess they came before us, and they already caught most of the fishes around, so we didn't get any," Lu Feng suggested. It was his one more feel-good attempt.

"Hmm!"

Both agreed, but again someone made them feel even worse.

"Young master, this is for you," said the driver, smiling brightly with the thought of catching fish for his master, but he failed to notice the bitterness in both the brothers.

812 Don't Mind My Mother...

Once the driver caught enough fish, he came to the two brothers while holding the bucket full of caught fishes in one hand and the other hand holding a fishing rod. That tall, middle-aged British man had a broad smile as he came to them.

“Thank you, Carl,” said Lu Lijun as he looked at his elder brother Lu Feng.

“Cough!”

Lu Feng moved his sight to another direction to avoid his younger brother's intimidating gaze, telling him- see elder brother, you couldn't even catch a single fish.

“I think we should go back home as aunt Jiahui must wait for us,” Lu Feng reminded as they were already late.

Saying nothing, Lu Lijun went to the car, and the other two followed him. When they went back, Ning Jiahui was awake, and she was happy that both brothers went out and had fun.

For lunch, the freshly caught fishes were grilled, and everyone enjoyed it but Lu Feng. While eating, he was getting a cold glare from his younger brother, who reminded him that his elder brother couldn't catch a single fish.

After resting for a while, Lu Feng left home as he had to meet someone and left the mother and son alone. Ning Jiahui and Lu Lijun spent time together as they talked about his school, and she prepared his favorite food for dinner.

In the night, when everyone went to bed, Lu Lijun was not able to sleep as his sight was following the winter coat hung in his wardrobe, which was visible through its glass door. Not being able to hold back, Lu Lijun went to the wardrobe and looked at the winter coat as he touched it with his fingers.

He held it, sniffed into it, and felt like the smell was familiar. Pulling it out from the wardrobe, he went to bed and slept while holding it.

The next day, all three went out and visited different places and had a good time. Ning Jiahui was happy that her son was not sad, and he had adjusted to the new place. She just wished him to forget why they had sent him there and come back as a new person.

After two days of the visit, and making sure everything was fine, both left England and Lu Lijun left alone again. Both promised him that they would keep visiting him frequently, and whenever he missed them, he can call.

When they came back, Ning Jiahui informed elders and her husband about how Lu Lijun is, and they felt glad to hear that he was doing good.

“I told you, he is one Lu, and whatever happens, he will always know what is good and never disappoint us,” said Lu Jinahi, and others agreed.

Since that day, Ning Jiahui came out of her sad phase and acted normally as she didn't have to worry about her son.

After the dinner, Lu Feng asked Jiang Yuyan to meet her as he wanted to talk to her about something and informed he would be in the garden.

Lu Feng was waiting in the garden, and someone arrived there, but that was not Jiang Yuyan but his mother.

“What are you doing here, mother?” Lu Feng asked, feeling a bit shocked.

“Am I not allowed to come to the garden of my own house?” Su Hui countered.

“I didn't mean it. It's late, so I was....”

“I wanted to have a short walk, so came here,” she informed.

Lu Feng was worried if his mother and Jiang Yuyan come face to face, then there would be a mess, so he prayed Jiang Yuyan not to show up.

“How is Lu Lijun?” Su Hui asked.

“He is good,” Lu Feng replied.

“He should be after what that girl did with him,” Su Hui commented.

“Mother, when you don’t know the whole thing, you should not blame someone,” instructed Lu Feng, as he never liked it when his mother talked bad about Jiang Yuyan.

“I am not here to talk about her as I know, you will always take her side. I want you to go away from here and do something on your own before its too late,” she said.

“Mother, when the time will come, I will do it. And rest assured, I won’t disappoint you.”

“And when that time will come, huh? Or are you willing to spend your life like a loyal dog just like your father?” Su Hui questioned as she raised her voice.

“Mother, you started again,” he frowned.

“Till now, I wanted you to take charge of everything, but if you don’t want to do it, then at least do this. I can’t see my son sacrifice everything for the person who can’t be his.”

“I am not sacrificing anything for anyone. What I am doing it’s my responsibility towards this family,” Lu Feng declared.

“Then why your responsibilities always have to cross the path sacrifice? I don’t know anything; you just go away from here instead of following her blindly.”

Sighing deeply, Lu Feng cleared. “Mother, I am not following her.” he was frustrated that his mother didn’t understand what he tried to tell her.

“How much you love her I know, so don’t try to deceive your mother,”

“You should not say things like this mother. She is already doing so much for this family, and you can’t hurt her by saying

such things. If she will know it..." Lu Feng stopped as he saw someone who heard his conversation with his mother.

"Yuyan..." he exclaimed in a shock, but Su Hui was not shocked, and neither she felt bad that Jiang Yuyan had heard it.

Instead, Su Hui went to her and said, "It's good if you had heard everything. If not, let me tell you that my son loves you a lot though he knows he can never get your love."

Lu Feng stepped angrily towards his mother and stopped her from talking by holding her hand. "Yuyan, don't mind my mother" and instructed Su Hui, "Mother, it's late. Let's go inside."

813 Warning Her...

Su Hui pulled her hand back as she said, "Today, let me talk, and I won't listen even if you threaten me by saying you won't show me your face. I don't care because I want you to go away from here."

Lu Feng could do nothing in front of his mother, and when he wanted to ask Jiang Yuyan to go back, she instructed, "Let aunt Su Hui speak, Lu Feng. there is nothing to hide because I already know you like me."

It shocked Lu Feng, but it gave Su Hui courage, and she spoke as she looked at her shocked son.

"See, she knows you like her, but she is still using you for her benefit. She is learning the business from you and spending time with you knowing you like her. She doesn't even care if it hurts you."

Lu Feng, who was shocked by Jiang Yuyan's sudden revelation, came out of the daze as he said, "Mother, I hope there is nothing more to say now. You should go back."

"Didn't you hear her say that she wanted me to speak," Su Hui countered.

"Let her speak, Lu Feng," Jiang Yuyna insisted as she looked at Su Hui and asked, "What do you wish me to do, aunt Su Hui?"

"I want you to let my son go and send him away from here," Su Hui answered, and Lu Feng exclaimed.

"Mother, I won't go anywhere. At least not now...."

"I want to hear her, Lu Feng, so let her speak," Jiang Yuyan interrupted Lu Feng.

Su Hui continued as the person itself want her to talk. "Just because my son loves you and wishes to keep helping you all the time, he is not doing anything for himself. How can I let my son ruin his life just because of you."

Lu Feng frowned hearing it. He wanted his mother to keep quiet, but Jiang Yuyan gave him an objectional look. Feeling annoyed with it, he spoke.

“Mother, I am not ruining my life, and I am already doing what I should. I never ignored my life, so stop blaming her. I just need time.”

“Really? Then show me what you are doing,” Su Hui countered.

“You will know when the time will come, mother, and till then, no one can force me to do anything. If you think using Yuyan, you can make me do what you want, then you are wrong. I will do what I wish for, and no one can force me.” He glared at Jiang Yuyan, “Not even you, Yuyan, so don’t ever try it.”

Lu Feng knew after this, Yuyan will try to do something and ask him to listen to his mother, so he already made it clear.

Not saying a word, Jiang Yuyan looked at him, her sight serious, and showed she was with his mother this time.

Lu Feng understood it as he warned, “Yuyan, don’t try to side with my mother and don’t ever try to force me to go away from here. I am not Lu Lijun, who is helpless and listens to others. I will do what I wish to.”

Lu Feng left as he could see this time his friend was about to go against him, and he didn’t wish to hear her. Though Jiang Yuyan said nothing, Lu Feng could see what was going on in her mind, and it angered him.

“Lu Feng...” Su Hui called him to stop, but he ignored it.

Lu Feng asked Jiang Yuyan to meet him because he wanted to convince her to call Li Lijun at least once as he missed her though he never showed it.

Lu Feng understood his brother really well, and he knew what Lu Lijun dearly wished for, and that was to get to see or at least talk to Jiang Yuyan at least once. Lu Lijun wished Jiang Yuyan to show her concern towards him and show how much she cared for him, but Jiang Yuyan was stubborn. Though Lu

Feng understood her reasoning, he still wished to side with his brother, who needed her the most.

With this sudden change of event, Lu Feng couldn't tell her this, and he left the place. He didn't even go inside the mansion, and instead left in his car after getting the car keys from the servant.

Once he left, the two ladies left alone. Jiang Yuyan was about to leave, but she heard Su Hui. "Yuyan,"

Jiang Yuyan halted her tracks to hear what this woman wanted to say.

Su Hui continued, "This time, I don't want to curse you for anything, but I just have a small request. Send my son away from here and let him do what he is capable of. As a mother, I just have this request to you, and I promise that I will never trouble you with anything after this."

Jiang Yuyan didn't turn to look at the woman standing behind her but spoke. "I will try what I can but don't expect too much as he is not a kid to obey us. Also, if I manage to send him away, it won't be because I am scared of what you do with me. I simply don't care. It would be only because I care for him, and I wish him to find a path of his life."

Making everything clear, Jiang Yuyan left, leaving Su Hui alone, who was shedding tears because of her stubborn son.

Since that day, Lu Feng didn't return home. He didn't even go to his friend Jiang Yang as he was already coping with his problems by keeping himself busy in the hospital all the time.

Jiang Yang turned into a machine, who continued accepting surgeries one after another and spent his days and night in the hospital. The only time he returned home was on the weekends, but he continuously sought more work during those off days too.

Knowing Jiang Yang was working beyond the limit, the senior doctors and the head of the department felt worried about his health. They decided not to let him work on the weekend at

least and avoided giving him more surgeries unless there was an emergency.

814 His Unknown Plan...

All could sense Jiang Yang was silent and became serious a bit. Though he tried to pull out jokes with patients and his colleagues, it didn't feel like his real playful nature.

Six people who should have been around each other while smiling and enjoying life, they had to deal with the sudden turn in their lives.

Lu Qiang had gone somewhere far, never to return.

Jiang Yuyan was busy with business, and her cold self had nothing to do with others.

Lu Feng didn't show up in the home or anywhere, as if he disappeared somewhere.

Jiang Yang became a human surgery machine who did nothing but to operate on his patients and searched for more cases to come in his hands.

Nixxie left her home and family and was living somewhere far away so that she could forget everything, but it was impossible, and she could only shed tears all the time.

Lu Lijun, who was living a pampered life to date, was left alone on his own without being anyone from the family on his side to take care of him and shower love on him. He was spending his days while working on his future and the nights while missing someone.

—

In the private suite of one hotel in the city...

Lu Feng entered the suite where one man in his early forties was waiting for him.

"Lu Feng, nice to see you here," the man in the grey suit stood up from the couch as he welcomed Lu Feng.

"It's indeed my pleasure that Mr. Park found time to meet me," Lu Feng countered as he shook hands with the man and sat on

the couch, opposite to the man.

“As usual, you are being humble, Lu Feng,” the man commented as he smiled lightly.

Lu Feng put one file on the center table which he was holding in his hands, “I have prepared one more plan. I wish you to go through it.”

The man picked up the file, and when he finished going through it, he said, “I am glad that I found you, Lu Feng. If it were not for you, I would have been in bad condition. It seems like god really exists somewhere.”

“Don’t mention it, Mr. Park. Because of you, I can finally do what I wished for,” said Lu Feng, his eyes filled with gratitude.

“You don’t need me, Lu Feng. Even if I was not there, I am sure you would have done it. One’s capability and his strong determination to do something define the person. Even if we leave you with nothing, you can rise anywhere.”

“Mr. Park thinks so highly of me,” said Lu Feng.

Mr. Park smiled, “I am good with one thing, and that is to identify the genuine and capable person.”

Lu Feng accepted the man’s praising and asked, “How’s everything going in city S?” Lu Feng asked.

“For now, everything is fine, but if we need to conduct this project, you have to move to city S. It would be difficult to manage it from here,” informed the man.

“I will, but now it’s not the right time. Mr. Park already knows the situation,” said Lu Feng.

“Yes, I know. I hope you can solve it soon and we can start our work,” the man said as he added, “We have big investors for this project and....”

“For now, I want you us to keep it low, and it would be better not to get many known people involved in it, also Mr. Park...”

“I understand. Your name won’t be mentioned anywhere,” Mr. Park assured.

Lu Feng felt glad as he inquired, “I heard there was some problem in the family. I hope Mr park was able to solve it.”

“Hmm! I have only one person to care for, and I hope she will be fine,” the man informed. “I wish you to come to my home one day and meet my family.”

“I will, soon.”

Both talked for a while, and Lu Feng left the place. He didn't go home because of his mother, but he didn't even visit Jiang Yuyan in her office, which he usually did to help her if there was something.

After that incident in the garden, he felt difficult to face Jiang Yuyan, and he didn't like the fact that she knew how he felt for her. He was happy with how things were going on between them, but now he felt like running away from them.

Every day, he used to work on what he had been doing for long, unknown to others, and in the night he used to drink in the pub and come back home in a drunken state. He started to feel like he was lonely as he could not even go and see his friends. He understood how Lu Lijun must have felt and how lonely he must be once Jiang Yuyan decided to distance herself from him.

Lu Feng was scared she would ask him to go away too, so he didn't go in front of her as that would be the most hurting thing for him.

—

Jiang Yuyan's office, in the evening after the office work...

Jiang Yuyan stayed back in the office as that day she had planned something important to do.

“What's the update?” Jiang Yuyan asked as she was standing near the window behind her work table.

“He is in the pub right now, after spending the entire day locked inside the home,” San Zemin answered.

Jiang Yuyan understood there was no way she could talk to Lu Feng as he was doing his best to avoid her. There was no space

for a talk between them, and she had to go through other ways to do the things.

The thing that worried her was what his mother Su Hui was also concerned about. If he had wasted his time like this, then it would be his loss, and she didn't want it, knowing how capable Lu Feng was.

815 Are You Checking My Patience?

Jiang Yuyan had planned something as she just wished Lu Feng to do something on his own, but little did she know that he already had plans ready for himself, but he was waiting for the right time. He worked from scratch without getting anyone's help and depended solely on his capability, but the sad part was no one knew it.

“San Zemin, you know what to do, right?” Jiang Yuyna asked as she looked at the starry sky ahead from the window of her office.

San Zemin nodded while Xiao Min asked worriedly, “Boss, are you sure?”

Jiang Yuyan assured. “Hmm!”

“But Mr. Lu Feng might be....”

“I know. Just do as I said,” Jiang Yuyan instructed.

Xiao Min and San Zemin had no other option but to obey their boss, and this was the first time those two were unwilling to conduct the order given to them. They just wished if their boss asked them to drop the plan.

The butler Xu Dui had been informed that the boss wouldn't be back home that night, and no one should wait for her.

“After half an hour, we can leave,” San Zemin informed.

San Zemin got Lu Feng's update from his men, who were in the pub where Lu Feng was drinking. He drank a lot for a long time since the moment he stepped into the bar, he soon felt heavy-headed. His vision got blurry, and he could not handle himself as he laid on the couch in the pub while holding his head and trying to clear his vision.

He felt someone approached him, and that was the man. He rubbed her eyes and saw who it was.

“San Zemin, what are you doing here?” Lu Feng asked and chuckled, “Did your boss order you to catch me and throw me out of this city?”

“Boss is worried about you,” said San informed.

“She doesn’t need to. I can handle myself,” saying Lu Feng picked up the glass from the center table and emptied it down his throat while San Zemin didn’t stop him.

“You must have left your dogs behind me to check what I am doing these days, and your boss must know about me. Can’t you guys leave me alone?” Lu Feng looked really annoyed.

“Lu Feng...”

“Ask her not to do it,” Lu Feng ordered as he looked frustrated. “Just because now she knows what I feel for her, she doesn’t have the right to control my life. I have my thoughts and plans. what does she think that she will order me to leave, and I will listen to her?”

“She doesn’t wish to control your life but wants you to think about yourself only,” San Zemin explained.

“If I think about myself, then what I need the most is her. Can she let me have her for myself?” asking Lu Feng looked at San Zemin, who kept silent, and Lu Feng continued, “No...The answer is No.”

San Zemin knew Lu Feng was talking everything out from his heart, and he decided to listen to him.

“You know everything, San Zemin. You know I love her, and it hurts to think that she wants to push me away from her. Have I ever asked her anything in return?”

“No!” San Zemin replied.

Being the right hand of Lu Qiang, San Zemin knew almost everything and kept them locked inside him.

“Then, why can’t she let me be?” Lu Feng asked as he leaned back on the couch slowly, and the corners of his eyes turned moist.

San Zemin didn't answer him and instead instructed, "Let's go back as you are drunk."

"I don't want to," came the firm denial from the drunk guy.

"I am asking you as your friend, Lu Feng. Let's go." Saying, San Zemin held his hand and helped Lu Feng to stand up.

"I told you I don't..."

"I won't listen, so you better obey," San Zemin warned and forced Lu Feng to walk with him as he held him to support.

San Zemin's one man came to help him too, but San Zemin asked him to stay away, and he took Lu Feng outside of the pub from its back door, where one car was waiting for them.

San Zemin made Lu Feng sit on the car's back passenger seat where Jiang Yuyan was already present. Through the microphone, she heard everything that Lu Feng and San Zemin talked about while sitting inside the pub and looked at Lu Feng feeling Bad about him.

Leaving Lu Feng with Jiang Yuyan, San Zemin sat in the other car where Xiao Min was seated already. They followed Jiang Yuyan's car as the plan was yet to be conducted.

In the car, Lu Feng opened his hazy eyes and noticed Jiang Yuyan was sitting beside him. He stared at her for a while, thinking it was his imagination and asked, "What are you doing here?"

"I am here to take you back home?" Jiang Yuyan answered.

"Don't you know it's not good to show up in the drunk man's dream," he asked as he looked at her intently while resting back in the seat.

"I don't mind," was the answer came from her, that surprised him.

He gazed at her intensely. "What you don't mind?"

"What this drunk man is thinking," replied Jiang Yuyan while staring back in his eyes. There was no worry, no fear, and no hesitation in them.

"Are you checking my patience, Yuyan?"

“I want to,” she replied.

Lu Feng turned his face to look the other way and closed his eyes. “Don’t talk like this. Though it’s a dream, I don’t wish to cross my lines.”

They soon reached Lu Feng’s apartment building, and Jiang Yuyan helped Lu Feng get out of the car. San Zemin and Xiao Min stepped out of the car to help her, but she signaled them not to. Both felt worried but had no other choice but to listen to her.

Leaving them, Jiang Yuyan alone took Lu Feng to the elevator by supporting him to walk as he kept mumbling, and Jiang Yuyan continued listening without disturbing him.

816 Can I Be Bad With You?

Once Jiang Yuyan and Lu Feng were in the elevator, Lu Feng's mumbling was clear in that closed place of the elevator, and every word was clearly audible for Jiang Yuyan.

“You should not be here... In my dreams, you are even stubborn... How much I try to send you away, you keep showing up... You are bad... really bad... Why don't you stop caring for me?... Why do you show up when I am like this... What if I do something bad to you?... I am not a good man... I can be bad...very bad...should I be bad with you?...can I?... Can I be bad at least once... Can I dare to do something with you?...Will you allow me?...huh? .Why don't you answer me?”

Those moments in the elevator had passed with his slow drunk talk, which didn't affect Jiang Yuyan. The elevator stopped, and Jiang Yuyan walked him out of it. They reached in front of the apartment door, but Lu Feng was still mumbling the same thing.

“Why don't you answer me...why...I want to know?”

Not paying attention to his repeated melody, Jiang Yuyan entered the security password as getting him inside the home was the priority. Also, she was feeling tired because she supported the tall person's heavy-weight body when she was so small in comparison to him.

It took time to cross that short distance from door to sofa because one drunk man was acting stubbornly on getting answers to so many of his questions and didn't want to move and continued mumbling.

“You never answer me in my dreams...why do you do so?... why are you so cold towards me?...why do you smile at me then...that smile makes my heart flutter...why don't you answer me?”

Somehow, Jiang Yuyan Managed to get him inside and made him sit on the sofa. Just as she was about to move away from him to get water for herself as she was dead tired, Lu Feng held her hand to stop her. She turned to look at him only to hear one more question from him.

“Why don’t you answer me, Yuyan?” he asked, looking at her with a hazy sight.

she asked, “What did you ask?”

“Can I be bad with you?” he asked.

Jiang, Yuyan nodded and spoke. “First, let me get water for us.”

Though her voice was soft as if she was coaxing a kid, her sight was devoid of any emotion in them, and her face carried no expression.

Getting the reply that made him happy, Lu Feng let her go, and she went to the kitchen while he closed his eyes and leaned onto the sofa.

Jiang Yuyan drank water and brought some for him too, thinking he must be tired. She helped him sit properly and then helped him drink it.

Having a few sips, Lu Feng leaned back on the sofa, resuming his previous comfortable position as he was unable to hold himself to sit properly.

“I like it when you care for me, Yuyan,” he mumbled again as his half-opened eyes continued to stare at her.

“Hmm!”

She placed the empty glass on the center table and continued sitting beside him.

“Don’t you want to go back? He asked as he raised his hand to caress Jiang Yuyan’s cheek. She didn’t stop him and continued looking at him.

Lu Feng chuckled. “If it was not a dream, you would have broken my hand that touched you.”

“I wouldn’t,” she said.

“See, in my dream, you are sweet talker too,” he commented.

Jiang Yuyan looked at the wall clock and then shifted her sight back to him. “You asked me if you can be bad with me.”

“Hmm! I want to. I want to be bad with you always,” he replied as his fingers started to seek her sharp features.

“I am here,” she said.

“But, you will hate me If I am bad.” Saying, he moved his fingers along her jawline as he gazed at her alluring lips.

“I won’t.” She assured not being affected by his touch.

Moving his sight back to her eyes from her lips, he asked, “Really?”

She nodded. “Hmm!”

The next moment Feng held Jiang Yuyan’s hand and pulled her closer to him, making her leaned at him as her hands rested on his chest and her face opposite to his, just a few inches apart.

“Are you sure?” He asked, gazing into her eyes intensely.

“Hmm!”

She could feel his hot alcohol reeked breath touching her skin, and he could feel her calm breeze like breath on his skin. There was no change in her expressions, and neither was she shocked by his action.

“I always stopped myself, but this time I won’t,” Lu Feng warned.

“Hmm!”

“You should have thought before coming into my dream. Now there is no going back.”

“Hmm!”

Thinking, it was a dream, Lu Feng closed that inch distance between them, and his lips landed on her cheeks as he inhaled deeply.

“This scent of yours is so familiar that I won’t forget it ever,” he mumbled.

His lips brushing against her cheeks, he moved towards her lips while Jiang Yuayn had no change in expressions as her sight fixed at the wall clock ahead.

When she realized he was about to reach her lips, she finally gulped, and her body stiffened.

Though Lu Feng was drunk, he realized the change in her as he moved his face back a little to look at her.

“You don’t want to?” he asked.

“I want to,” she replied, staring back in his eyes, but her heart started to beat faster as she was scared inside.

The one corner of his lips curved up a little as he mumbled.

“Liar,” and hugged her as his chin rested on her shoulder.

“I want to be bad, but not when you don’t want it,” he commented.

Jiang Yuyan realized that though he was dead drunk, he never lost his sanity, which showed how strong his willpower was.

This man was really great that not any ordinary woman deserved to have him.

817 Can't You Reciprocate My Love?

Jiang Yuyan felt terrible for what intention she had come to Lu Feng. She would hurt this good man, and he will hate her forever. She didn't worry about being hated by him, but she was worried about how much it will hurt him when she would make him guilty for the thing he never wished to do.

She knew it was needed for his better life, and she had to do it as he left her with no other choice, only if he hadn't avoided her and had listened to her at least once.

Jiang Yuyan hugged him back and patted him. "It's late. We should go to bed."

"We?" he asked.

"Hmm!"

Lu Feng let her go, and Jiang Yuyan helped him walk towards his bedroom and then towards the bed. Helping him climb the bed, she let him rest and moved towards his long heavy legs, hanging out of the bed. Taking off his shoes, she shifted his legs in bed and arranged a pillow below his head to rest his head comfortably.

Just as she moved away after setting the pillow, Lu Feng pulled her back to make her land on his chest, "You said, we." His sight was full of the need of her.

"Hmm!"

Circling his hand around her waist and one hand fixing her loosened hair strands behind her ears, he spoke while staring into her eyes. "I love you, Yuyan."

Taking support of her hands while resting them on his chest to balance herself, she listened to what he said.

"Hmm!" she had nothing more to say.

Continuing staring at her, he questioned, “Can’t you reciprocate my love even once at least in my dream?”

He left her speechless as she couldn’t say those three words to him, and instead, she did something else. Leaning closer, she pecked on his cheek, and he smiled as tears rolled down from the corners of his eyes, it was hard to guess what those tears meant, was he happy or sad.

The next day Lu Feng woke up at noon with his head hurting badly. He continued lying down, trying to clear his vision and his mind. He could remember the previous night’s glimpses when Jiang Yuyan was with him, but for him, it was his dream which he usually had in his drunken state.

Trying to turn to his one side, Lu Feng realized something was off; his clothes had gone. Feeling shocked, he checked under the quilt, and he was naked. It was the second time it happened to him. The first time was when Jiang Yang pulled the prank on him.

Thinking it was Jiang Yang again, he looked at the other side of the bed, but no one was there, and he was sure he was inside his own home.

‘Who brought me here and why I am like this?’ These were the questions that came to his mind.

Lu Feng sat up in the bed as he rested at the headboard. His sight followed the clothes that were lying on the floor, and those belonged to him. ‘Did I do it myself?’ he thought, but the next moment his sight followed to one piece of cloth that didn’t belong to him.

Staring at it, he was about to get out of the bed, but his hand felt something in bed, something thin and made of metal. He pulled his hand out of the quilt and looked at the thing he found.

It was the chain and the pendant that was familiar to him. The chain was broken and looked like someone pulled it with force, but that was not the issue. The shocking thing was it belonged to Jiang Yuyan. It was the one she always wore because Lu Qiang had gifted her on her last birthday with him.

‘What is this doing here?’ he questioned himself.

Line of sweat covered his face as the realization hit him, and he looked back at the unknown piece of cloth that was accompanying his clothes on the floor. Holding the quilt around him, Lu Feng stepped out of bed and picked up the cloth. It was a black suit jacket that belonged to a woman.

Lu Feng found this jacket familiar and remembered it belonged to Jiang Yuyan too. When he checked the brand, he was sure of it because that brand belonged to An Tian and had a unique mark on it that meant for Lu Qiang’s clothes only, which had been passed to Jiang Yuyan’s clothes too.

Though his head was hurting and felt chaotic, this sudden shock was too much for him to make him sober. He remembered the moments that he thought those were the dreams, but now he was sure it was the reality. He remembered till the moment he was in bed with Jiang Yuyan, but after that, everything blacked out.

Sitting at the edge of the bed as if something terrible had happened, he put on his clothes and went out of the room to search for Jiang Yuyan, but she was not there.

Lu Feng dialed her contact number, but she didn’t pick it up. Feeling frustrated, Lu Feng dialed San Zemin’s number as he remembered he met San Zemin the previous night.

The moment San Zemin picked up the call, Lu Feng asked, “Was your boss with me the previous night?”

“Yes?”

“Are you sure, San Zemin?” He asked, his tone angry.

“Yes, she was the one to take you back home from the pub,” San Zemin confirmed.

“Then?”

“I don’t know because she took you back alone,” San Zemin informed.

“Until when she was here?”

“Till morning,” San Zemin replied.

“I don’t believe you,” Lu Feng exclaimed as he didn’t want to accept this fact.

“I was the one to pick her up from your apartment the early morning,” San Zemin replied.

“Where is she?”

“In the office,” San Zemin replied, and Lu Feng hung up the call.

He freshened up and got ready in a fresh set of clothes as he was in a hurry to go to Jiang Yuyan to get the answers to his questions from her.

—

one more chapter would be here in half hour..

818 Let's Do It Again...

In Jiang Yuyan's office...

San Zemin hung up the call after talking to Lu Feng and looked at his boss, who was sitting in her chair with her eyes closed.

"I think Mr. Lu Feng will come here now," San Zemin informed.

"Hmm!"

Seeing their boss's normal reaction, San Zemin looked at Xiao Min worriedly, and they heard their boss again.

"Xiao Min, clear my schedule after this. No one should disturb me once he is here," Jiang Yuyan instructed.

"Yes, boss."

"Arrange something for him to eat." They heard one more instruction from her.

—

Soon Lu Feng reached Lu Corporations office, and it was the first time ever he broke rule sat by himself and showed up there during office hours.

The employees who saw him were all shocked as they recognized him and started to gossip among themselves. The second young master of the Lu Family showed up out of the blue, and everyone wondered why.

"What's second young master is doing here?"

"He never comes to Lu corporation."

"He came here; that means something is going on."

"All of you, get back to your works," One of the head department, instructed everyone.

Without paying attention to anyone, Lu Feng went to the elevator, where the security guard stopped others from going

and cleared the way for Lu Feng.

Though Lu Feng never worked in the Lu corporation, he had that frightening personality to make others bow to him, and at that moment, he already looked so intimidating because of the chaos in his mind.

When Lu Feng reached the President's office floor, no one was there as Xiao Min had already asked the receptionists to clear the floor. Without Knocking on the door, Lu Feng entered the office and saw Jiang Yuyan sitting in her chair, working on her laptop.

Lifting her head to look at the one who just barged inside her office, Jiang Yuyan stopped her work and waited for Lu Feng to approach her and say what he was there for.

She acted as if she didn't know why he was there and what he was thinking about the previous night, didn't matter to her.

Lu Feng stood up in front of her work table as he leaned forward while resting his palms on it. He looked like he was in a hurry.

"Yuyan, did you get me back from the pub last night?" He asked, staring into her cold looking eyes.

Leaning back in the chair, she nodded, "Hmm!"

"Were you with me in my home?" he asked again.

"Hmm!"

"Then?" he didn't know how to ask further.

"Then what?" she asked, staring back at him.

She looked so confident that he didn't know how to get everything out.

Pulling out the chain and the pendant from his pocket, he held it in front of her. "What is the meaning of it?"

"Its chain and the pendant," she replied, ignoring the exact meaning of his question.

"What was it doing in my bed," he asked as he put that chain and pendant on the table. Thud!!

“Isn’t it clear to understand, or do you want me to narrate what we did last night?” Jiang Yuyan asked, coldly as if it was like any ordinary thing.

“I don’t believe it,” he exclaimed.

“It’s up to you.”

“How can you be so calm when it is what that you said.”

“How do you wish me to react then? I guess we are adults enough to take such things normally,” she replied.

“Lu Feng stood straight as he ran his hand through his hair, feeling frustrated, “Why can’t I remember it?”

“It’s okay if you can’t remember it, but I can assure you it was good.”

These words angered him again, but there was no effect of it on stubborn her.

“Yuyan, if you have planned this to make me feel guilty and send me away, then it’s not a good idea,” he warned.

Jiang Yuyan chuckled. “Why should I send you away when you are a great help for me to handle the business? It was just I was feeling lonely, and also, you love me so....”

“Really, Yuyan?”

Lu Feng looked at her in disbelief as he interrupted her from talking further.

“Hmm!”

Inhaling deeply, Lu Feng exhaled through the mouth to relieve his frustration, and the next moment, he went on the other side of the table where Jiang Yuyan was sitting.

Holding her hand, Lu Feng pulled her out of the chair with a forceful tug and led her way towards the lounge attached to the office without saying a word.

Jiang Yuyan said nothing and went along with him as he dragged her towards the lounge. The moment they entered the lounge, Lu Feng shut the door with force, making a loud bang sound, and pinned her against the closed door.

She was trapped between his two arms on her either side as he placed them on the door. Breathing heavily, he stared into her emotionless eyes with his intense ones. His face was just an inches apart from her, and the next moment Jiang Yuyan heard him saying something dangerous.

“Yuyan, this is not fair that only you remember the good time we spent last night together, and I don’t. Let’s do it again and let me feel everything. Let me see how you look when you are under me, and I am making love to you. I need to know everything.”

This side of Lu Feng shook her inside, but still, she tried to maintain her calm and continued looking into his eyes without a tinge of being affected. If she backed down now, he would understand it was her well-conducted plan, and her efforts will go waste.

“If you were that lonely, why did you take this much time to come to me. When you already know I love you, I would have taken you to my bed whenever you asked me to, and I wouldn’t have suffered all the time hiding my emotions.”

819 His Anger...

Though Jiang Yuyan expected a harsh reaction from Lu Feng, it still affected her greatly, but she didn't let it show on her face.

"I am wondering where to start. Any suggestions, Yuyan?" Lu Feng asked and waited for her to talk.

"As you wish," came the reply from her.

"I remember you kissed me on cheeks, why don't you kiss me properly this time like an adult? I want to know how your lips taste," Lu Feng said while gazing at her lips intensely as if he was really tempted to kiss her, but still, there was no change in her.

Seeing her so stubborn, Lu Feng moved closer to kiss her, but she tightly shut her eyes even before he could even touch her. She gripped her skirt and looked like she will burry herself in the door next moment to get away from him.

Though she was adamant about not giving up, her body betrayed her with its reflex action of not being touched when she didn't want it by heart.

Lu Feng stopped, seeing her like this. He already expected her to react like this and spoke while gazing at her, having a smirk on his lips.

"Are you scared now? A while ago, you were acting so boldly, and even you were ready to give yourself to me. What happened now, when I am ready to take your loneliness away?"

Jiang Yuyan had nothing to say, and her efforts to hold herself strong went in vain. He had lifted her faked, and she got caught.

Her eyes turned teary as she looked at him, and he asked, "Were you that eager to send me away that you had to stoop low to this level?"

Jiang Yuyan continued being silent as his intense actions already made her weak and affected her greatly.

Moving his face a little back to give her some space to breathe and relax, though his hands were still surrounding on her either side, Lu Feng continued.

“You took advantage of my love for you and did this. Did you know how I felt when I thought something had happened and all my efforts not hurt you ever went you vain? Do you know how hard it was for me to be sane all the time and look at you as just my friend? Do you even know how much it hurts to let you go with another man and act as if I was fine all the time? Do you know how much I love you and how I wish you to be mine?”

Tears rolled down her cheeks, and Lu Feng softened the next moment. He could see anything but the tears in her eyes just because of him. He never intended to make her cry, but he had to do it to lift her mask.

Still, Lu Feng maintained his strong stand as he wished to pour his heart out, as this was the right time. He was not sure if he would get another chance like this, and if not, he would keep suffocating with all his feelings buried inside him, and he already had enough of fighting with his inner self.

“I really wish you to love me the way I do. I really wish I can have you only for me and spend my life with you. As I am so close to you right now, I wish to do everything with you without any restraint as you won't stop me just for the sake of your plan of sending me away...but...you know I can't do it because my love won't allow me to hurt you. I will hate myself if my touch makes you feel disgusted towards me. I will hate it if you hate me for this. I can accept if you won't feel anything for me but I can't accept if you hate me.”

Listening to him, she continued crying but not because she felt hurt with his words but to hurt him instead.

“I am sorry, Lu Feng.” Finally, she spoke and looked at him. “I am sorry to hurt you.”

“I don’t wish you to say sorry, but you should understand when I say I’ll do everything right, you should trust me, but you always do what you feel right. When you were forced to marry me, I asked you to hold on, and I will fix it, but you didn’t. When I said, I will go away when the time comes; you didn’t trust me, and both the times you did something terrible. Why can’t you trust me at least once? Am I a loser in your eyes just because I never show what I am?”

“No. I...I never thought like that,” she countered.

“Then why?” he exclaimed.

“I...,” seeing him so upset, she couldn’t find a word to explain it to him and continued shedding tears as each one of them was making him weaker and feeling like to hug her tightly to console.

Lu Feng let go of his strong stand and calmed himself as he exhaled. He believed it was enough for her and wiped her tears as he said, “I am sorry to make you cry.”

This sudden change in his behavior startled her. “You don’t need to,” she countered as she looked at him, and he wiped her tears.

“Whatever you do, I should not make you cry, my mistake,” he spoke as and caressed her head and instructed, “come here.”

Holding her hand, he took her to the couch and made her sit on it. He fetched water and offered it to her. She had a few sips as Lu Feng sat beside her.

“Are you okay now? He asked as if he was the one at fault for making her cry.

“I should be the one asking you this,” she replied.

“I am not yet that weak to get affected so easily,” he commented.

There was a dead silence for a while, which Lu Feng broke, “I know why you did it, and somewhere I am to blame. If I hadn’t avoided talking to you, you wouldn’t have done this. I

was scared, you will ask me to go away, and it will break my heart.”

820 His Decision...

“Are you okay now? Lu Feng asked while getting a glass of water back from Jiang Yuyan.

“I should be the one asking you this,” Jiang Yuyan replied.

“I am not yet that weak to get affected so easily,” he commented.

There was dead silence for a while, which Lu Feng broke.

“I know why you did it, and somewhere I am to blame. If I knew you would do this, I wouldn’t have avoided talking to you. I was just scared, you will ask me to go away, and it will break my heart.”

“I should have waited for you,” she countered.

“Hmm! Don’t listen to my mother, she....”

“Your mother is not wrong this time, but I didn’t do it because she asked me to. I did it for your sake. I want you to free yourself from everything and just follow your own path. If you stay here, you won’t be able to move ahead in life, and I would be the reason to hold you back as you always leave everything behind and run to help me. I just wished to see you where you deserve to be.”

Jiang Yuyan, who never explained the reasons for her actions to anyone, explained it to Lu Feng, and that showed he really mattered to her a lot.

Lu Feng listened to all Jiang Yuyan wished to tell and asked, “So you thought you might make me guilty towards you, and I will end up going away,” he concluded.

“Hmm! Knowing you how you are, hurting you was the only way to send you away from me. It hurts to see you love me and caring for me always, but I can’t do anything for you.”

“You don’t need to worry about it because it’s my problem,” he instructed as he asked, “Since when do you know this?”

“The night in the office when I was sick, and you and brother Yang talked about it in the lounge. I regained consciousness and heard you two talking.”

“That blabbermouth brother of yours,” Lu Feng mumbled. “Did I scare you earlier?” he asked worriedly, referring to his harsh behavior with her.

She nodded, “Hmm! I didn’t know you can be like this too.”

“Sorry...”

“But I was sure you won’t do anything,” she interrupted.

“What if I had?” Lu Feng countered as he finally turned his face to look at her and stared at her.

Jiang Yuyan stayed silent, and Lu Feng chuckled. “I am joking. I can never do anything that can make you feel disgusted.”

“It’s not that. I never felt disgusted with you, it’s just that I can’t accept anyone other than Lu Qiang.”

Lu Feng continued staring at her as the few words she said, stuck to his mind, and he asked, “You didn’t feel disgusted?”

“I didn’t,” she replied, and this confirmation from her made Lu Feng skip his heartbeat as he felt like to be greedy for the first time.

“Then, can I be selfish at least once?” He asked.

Understanding the meaning and feeling surprised, Jiang Yuyan looked at him, but before she could say anything, her lips got sealed with his.

It shocked her, but she didn’t push him away as it would be insulting his genuine feelings towards her and sat like a statue.

It was just a peck on her lips as Lu Feng didn’t want her to answer him. If she had said no, then it would have hurt him, and if she had said Yes just considering his feelings, it would have hurt her later. Lu Feng didn’t want both things to happen and pecked on her lips.

Parting away from her, he commented, “I think this much reason is enough for me to not show up in front of you

anytime soon.”

Jiang Yuyan understood he will leave now, and she will lose one precious person in her life. Her eyes turned teary as she was the reason for sending someone away from their family again, Lu Lijun, Nicky, and now Lu Feng.

“Don’t feel bad. Though others might misunderstand you, I won’t. I know how much hurt you felt whenever you had to be cold towards the one you care for. In return, I can only assure you that I will try my best to do what you are sending me away for,” Lu Feng added as he stood up. “I think it’s time for me to leave.”

Jiang Yuyan stood up to say goodbye to him, and something unexpected happened. This time Jiang Yuyan hugged him while burying her face in his chest as tears rolled down her eyes.

Lu Feng hugged her back and patted her head, ” Be strong, and if there is something, you can always come to me.”

“Hmm!” Nodding, She let go of him, and Lu Feng pecked on her forehead, “Goodbye!”

Lu Feng left the lounge while Jiang Yuyan didn’t stop him. She knew it was the best thing for him if he had to move ahead in life and not be stuck with his unreciprocated love.

—

Lu Feng went back home to see his mother, who was sitting on the couch. She looked sad and looked like in deep thought.

“Mother!” Lu Feng called, who entered the room but his mother didn’t notice.

Hearing him, Su Hui looked at him, “I am not in a mood listen to your complaints and feel hurt again and again, Lu Feng. Do whatever you wish to. From now on, I won’t concern what you do.” she declared.

“I am here to tell you that I am going to do what you wished for. I am going away from here,” Lu Feng informed as he sat next to his mother.

She looked at him surprisingly, and he continued, “You heard it right, mother.”

“I wished you to go away for your own sake, but now you have decided, I am not feeling good. Are you going because you are angry with me?” Su Hui said as her eyes turned teary.

Hi dear readers, an apology for making you all worried for me but this time I was sick and couldn't upload the chapters for a few days. I couldn't inform you all in the previous chapter because I thought I would be able to write somehow. This weekend, I will give more chapters, as much as possible. Thank you so much for supporting me.

821 Shocked Brother...

Lu Feng held his mother's hand in his and spoke, "No mother. I know you always wished good for me because you loved me the most. I am sorry for disappointing you always. I am going away to do what my mother always wished for me."

"Really? So you...."

"I had planned something long back, but situations didn't allow me to leave, but now, finally, it's the time to make my mother proud," Lu Feng informed as he interrupted his mother.

"I want nothing else but to see my son there, where he deserves to be."

"I know, mother, and I will do it only for you."

Realizing, her son still loves her, Su Hui broke into tears, and Lu Feng hugged her as he instructed.

"Mother, don't trouble Yuyan because she is already going through so much pain. She is the one who made me decide to leave. You should be thankful to her."

Wiping her tears, Su Hui spoke. "Even if you hadn't told me, I had stopped it while back as I know I was venting it out on the wrong person, and I could see nothing but my son. In the end, I decided to give up on you too, but now you came with this when I turned into a bad woman."

Lu Feng smiled as he looked at his mother. Noticing him smiling, she frowned and asked, "Why are you smiling?"

"Because I know my mother is not a bad woman. She just loves her son so much not to think about others, and she is just a little more stubborn than her son. I wonder if I inherited this stubbornness from my mother as the father is always so soft and polite."

Just then, the voice disturbed them.

"You are right, Lu Feng. It's your mother's trait that inherited in you as she is the most stubborn person in the world."

Lu Chen entered the room after listening to the conversation between the mother and the son, as he understood what was going on.

“You too,” Su Hui frowned.

Sitting in one chair, Lu Chen asked, “Where are you leaving for?”

“City S,” Lu Feng replied.

Just then, Su Hui spoke, “Your aunt is there so...”

“He is not a kid who needs elders with him. Let him be on his own,” Lu Cheng interrupted.

“But....”

“Mother, don’t worry. I would be fine. I have arranged everything already.” This time Lu Feng interrupted her.

Su Hui agreed, “Do you want me to come with you?”

“No, mother. I want to be alone for a while. Once everything is done, I will call you there once in a while,” Lu Feng informed.

Agreeing, she asked, “When are you leaving?”

“Tomorrow,” Lu Feng replied.

“Hmm!”

Greeting his grandparents and uncle and aunt, Lu Feng left the Lu Mansion after getting few essential things with him, and one of those was the photo frame on the table in his room in which he hid his and Jiang Yuyan’s picture from childhood days.

--

Lu Feng went to his apartment and packed his stuff. In the night, he went to meet Jiang Yuyan, who was as usual busy with the surgery and made the hospital as his home.

After finishing the surgery and on the time he gave to Lu Feng, Jiang Yang was waiting for him.

Lu Feng arrived at the hospital, and when he entered Jiang Yang’s cabin, all he could see was his tired friend who didn’t want to accept he was actually tired.

“Seems like while healing your patients, you have planned to kill yourself,” Lu Feng commented and sat in the chair opposite to him.

“Don’t worry, this friend of yours is tough to get affected like this,” Jiang Yang countered as he picked up one of the coffee mugs in front of Lu Feng and had another one.

“Hmm, I can see that,” came the sarcastic reply from Lu Feng.

Smiling, Jiang Yang ignored his remark and asked, “So what brings you here at this hour? Who troubled you this time?”

“Your sister,” Lu Feng replied.

“That’s nothing new. My sister has been troubling your mind and heart for many years,” Jiang Yang commented.

“She knows what I feel for her,” Lu Feng informed.

Jiang Yang gave out a sigh of relief as she was happy hearing it, “Finally, but how?”

“Because of my blabbermouth friend.”

“Other than me, who is another friend?” Jiang Yang asked curiously.

“It’s you only. Thank god you at least accepted you are blabbermouth,” Lu Feng commented.

“That I am. Now tell me.”

“That day in the lounge when she was sick, and you were advising me on marrying her, she heard it all.”

“Damn...umm..but I am happy. She should know it. Until how long one can keep everything buried? Now you are free, my friend. So now what?”

“I am leaving the city,” Lu Feng answered calmly, as he sipped the coffee.

Jiang Yang exclaimed. “What? Why?”

“She made me realize it’s time for me to leave everything behind and start a new life.”

“If she is finally able to do this, then I am sure she must have done something unexpected that the stubborn person like you

finally listened to her,” Jiang Yuyan concluded.

“You know everything always,” Lu Feng commented.

“Hmm, now tell me what exactly she did. I want to know how amazing my sister is that she could change you.”

“You won’t like it,” Lu Feng countered.

“As long as it’s for your good, I don’t mind. Now don’t make me wait. After tiresome surgery, I want some gossip,” Jiang Yang instructed, ready to hear it all as he sipped the hot coffee.

“You won’t change, Jiang Yang.” Mumbling, Lu Feng narrated the whole thing to Jiang Yang, who later had shocked expressions on his face when Lu Feng finished.

“Are you kidding me?” came the reply from Jiang Yang.

“No.”

Jiang Yang sat quietly for a while as both continued enjoying the coffee. In a while, Jiang Yang spoke as he sighed deeply.

“Only if this care from her could be changed in love for you.”

822 Finally, Leaving...

Lu Feng heard Jiang Yang's mumbling clear. "Don't say this ever again. Everything is over, and I would like to leave it behind."

Sighing deeply, Jiang Yang spoke, "Hmm! I can understand, and I can just wish you luck for the future and get a woman who truly deserves to be loved by you."

"I don't need anyone in life. I am fine alone," Lu Feng declared.

"Don't say this when here I am thinking only if I was a woman, we have been together consoling each other's broken hearts," Jiang Yang teased.

"Even if you were the last woman on the earth, I would have preferred to be alone," Lu Feng countered.

"Then accept me as a man," Jiang Yang teased again.

"Fuck off. I am not desperate," Lu Feng frowned.

"Your desperation has already killed by my sister, so I can't complain."

"You started again. I am leaving." Saying, Lu Feng got up.

"Wait-wait, I won't tease."

Lu Feng stopped, and Jiang Yang spoke.

"But I will curse you now to get a woman who will annoy you to death just like I do, but you couldn't help but want and love her."

"Bullshit. No more space for annoyance in my life as I had enough of it because of you."

Jiang Yang didn't stretch it further, and both enjoyed coffee for a while. Jiang Yang looked like he was thinking about something.

"Why are you silent suddenly?" Lu Feng asked.

“Do you want me to annoy you more,” Jiang Yang asked.

“I am serious. Tell me what you are thinking,” Lu Feng instructed.

“I was thinking about Yuyan.”

“And what exactly.”

“How my little sister suddenly became so mature to do everything on her own without depending on others.”

“Hmm!” Lu Feng agreed.

“Not just that. She is so young, but she cares for everyone and understands her responsibilities towards others. She is doing her best to make everything right for others, even if it means hurting herself.”

“I know what you mean, Jiang Yang.”

Jiang Yang continued. “She cared for Lu Lijun, and sending him away must have hurt her a lot, but she did it because that was the best for him. She must miss him and just want to see him, but she acts strongly to not show it to him or to others. She knows she needs to make him forget about her, even if that means he hates her. I am sure she blames herself, thinking she had messed with one kid’s life.”

“True, and, sadly, we can’t help her with it,” Lu Feng commented.

“She cares for you too, Lu Feng, so she did something that she must hate herself for. She just wanted the best for you. Others can call her strange, cold, or annoying, but only she knows what she is doing and how it must have hurt her. Others can’t see behind her coldness; there’s hidden care and love for her people.”

“I blame myself that she had to do it to send me away.”

“Instead of blaming, you should feel fortunate that she did it for your sake and how much you meant for her.”

Lu Feng agreed, “Hmm, right.”

Jiang Yang continued. “She must blame herself for the things between Nicky and me. She didn’t try to convince us to be

together or try to stop Nicky, and others might think she was cold, but I know why my sister never said anything.”

“Why?”

“Yuyan knows that even if Nicky and I would be together if she asked us to, we wouldn’t be happy and eventually break up. She decided to let things happen, and she must be hoping this hurting period will pass by to get a happy future later for everyone.”

“Hmm! She thinks about everyone, but only you can see through her to understand what is going on. No wonder you are the best brother one can have.”

“Don’t flatter me as I won’t change into a woman to please you. Just tell me when you are leaving.”

“Tomorrow morning,” Lu Feng replied.

“So fast it is. You should have waited for at least a day more,” Jiang Yuyan suggested.

“I don’t want to come across your sister anytime soon, so better to leave earlier before I change my mind,” Lu Feng explained.

“Why am I feeling like you are running away. Did you do something or what?” Jiang Yang looked at him with a suspicious sight.

“Drop your antennas down. I’ll leave now as it’s late already.” Ignoring his friend, Lu Feng got up but stopped as he heard his friend.

“It’s okay if you have kissed or something to say goodbye properly. I don’t think my sister minds it,” Jiang Yang commented.

“It was not a kiss but just a light peck,” Lu Feng spurted out and then regretted while Jiang Yang laughed.

Lu Feng pinched the bridge of his nose and sighed deeply. “I am gonna cut those invisible antennas on your head.”

“I am happy that you could at least dared do something,” Jiang Yang laughed a little seeing his flustered friend.

“I am leaving.” Saying, Lu Feng stepped ahead, and Jiang Yang spoke, “Don’t forget to call,” just to see Lu Feng waving his hand as he closed the door of the office without turning to look at Jiang Yang.

The next day at the airport.

Lu Feng stepped out of the car, and he was ready to enter the airport when someone stopped him.

“Mr. Lu Feng.”

Lu Feng turned, “Xiao Min.”

“Boss has sent something for you.” Saying he handed him over one small shopping bag to Lu Feng.

Lu Feng accepted it. “Say thank you to her on my behalf.

Xiao Min nodded, and just then, one more person arrived there.

“What are you doing here? I already met you last night. You should be sleeping at the moment,” Lu Feng exclaimed.

“How can I sleep when my love is going away?” Saying Jiang Yang hugged him tightly. “I can’t let you go without saying a proper goodbye to you though I can’t kiss you.” Jiang Yang mumbled to tease him.

Not reacting, Lu Feng hugged him back, and in a while, he left. Jiang Yang left.

Xiao Min, who was about to leave, noticed someone coming out of the airport carrying a bag and stepped towards the person in hurry.

823 Friendship and Profession...

“Senior, where did you go?” Xiao Min asked as he stood up in front of assistant Li, who just stepped out of the airport.

Not answering, assistant Li asked, “What are you doing here at this hour?”

“I came to see off someone. Now tell me where did you go that you didn’t even answer my calls?” Xiao Min asked.

“I had some work.” assistant Li replied, changing his path as Xiao Min blocked it.

“Senior!” Xiao Min exclaimed as he held assistant Li’s hand to stop him.

Giving out a deep sigh, assistant Li asked, “What are you doing, Xiao Min? I am in a hurry.”

“First, answer me why didn’t you reply to my calls and messages,” Xiao Min asked, not giving up.

“Am I bound to answer you and your calls?” said assistant Li as he pulled out his hand from Xiao Min’s hold.

Xiao Min followed him. “What did I do to you that you treat me like this? A few years back, when you said we should not be in touch because of our bosses and our professional responsibilities, I listened to you, but now everything is fine.”

Assistant Li continued walking as he talked, “We are still assistants of different people....”

“But our bosses are not enemies now, and where is it written that two assistants can’t be friends,” Xiao Min countered.

“It’s my rule that I wrote it,” assistant Li replied.

“Do you really have to be like this, Senior? You know how much I adore you and want to be around you. Do you know how much...”

“But I don’t want you to bother me. Now stop following me.”

Interrupting him, assistant Li stepped ahead in a hurry, and Xiao Min continued following him again. Crossing a certain distance, assistant Li stopped as one person stood there that changed the color on assistant Li’s face.

Xiao Min stopped beside assistant Li and looked at the person standing in front of them.

“Father!”

Xiao Dong, whose sight was fixed on assistant Li, looked at his son. “I am back from city Z.”

“Ohh! I will be back home once I talk to a senior,” Xiao Min informed, but someone interrupted him.

“I have nothing to talk with you, Xiao Min. Go with your father,” assistant Li instructed as he bowed to Xiao Dong and left.

“Senior....”

“Don’t you have to go to the office, Xiao Min?” Xiao Dong asked.

“Hmm!” Xiao Min nodded, looking at the retreating back of assistant Li and felt hurt.

Feeling sad, Xiao Min sat in his car, and his father sat in the co-driver seat.

“What are you doing at the airport at this hour?” Xiao Dong asked.

“Boss asked me to give something to Mr. Lu Feng as he left for city S,” Xiao Min replied as he drove the car out of the airport.

“And assistant Li?” Xiao Dong asked.

“I happened to see him there,” Xiao Min replied.

“I hope you remember what I told you in the past,” Xiao Dong asked.

“I remember, father and I followed it till now, but conditions have changed now,” Said Xiao Min as he focused on the road,

but his thoughts were wandering to assistant Li.

“Still, you are not allowed to be friends with him as both of you are assistants of....”

“Father, there is no enmity between our bosses now, and there is no such rule. Why both of you are adamant at the same thing. He talked the same as you. Why our professions should be the enemy of our friendship. You know how much he meant for me in the past, and your son is here just because of him.”

“Whatever it is, but you can’t be a friend with him,” Xiao Dong declared.

“I don’t want to talk about anything, father,” Xiao Min instructed as his eyes turned moist.

—

Assistant Li sat in the cab and left. On the way back home, he remembered the memories with Xiao Min when they used to be together during their highschool times to their university days. Though they were senior Junior by the difference of a few years, they always kept in touch even after assistant Li graduated from the school early.

During Xiao Min’s university days, his Senior, Shen Li, had already become an assistant to Xi Cheng and was mostly busy.

Shen Li remembered the past when just a few days before the last exam of the university life of Xiao Min, he called Shen Li.

“Senior, soon I will graduate from the university, and the last day of my exam, I want to celebrate with you. Are you free on that day?”

Shen Li was happy to get the call from Xiao Min, “Even if I am not free, I can make time for my junior.”

“So be ready, senior. I have to tell you something important too.”

Shen Li could feel how happy and excited Xiao Min was, though he could not see him.

“Important? What is it?” Shen Li asked.

“That I will tell you when we will meet,” said Xiao Min and hung up the call.

Smiling, Shen Li mumbled, “Silly kid.”

On the day of their meeting, when Shen Li was about to go out to meet Xiao Min, he heard the doorbell of his home, and he saw a man standing in front of him whom he knew.

“Uncle! I..I mean Mr. Xiao Dong, please come inside,” Shen Li offered.

Shen Li used to call Xiao Dong as uncle because he was his juniors father, but since the day Shen Li became assistant Li, he had to address him as Mr. Xioa Dong because they often had to face each other in the business meetings.

Xiao Dong entered the home and sat on the sofa as he looked serious while Shen Li didn’t know what to say.

“Mr. Xiao Dong, how come...”

“I am here to talk about my son,” Xiao Dong interrupted him.

“W-What happened? Is he fine?” Shen Li turned worried.

“Hmm! He is fine, but if he continues to be with you, nothing would be fine,” Xiao Dong replied.

“I didn’t understand,” said Shen Li.

824 More Than Just Friends...

Xiao Dong explained, "Soon Xiao Min would belong to Lu corporation as an assistant of Lu Qiang."

"I know," said Shen Li as he looked at Xiao Dong to know what he wanted to say.

"I am here to say, it would be better if you and my son won't be in contact anymore. It would be better to maintain your professional limits."

"Mr. Xiao Dong...."

"I am not finished yet."

Xiao Dong interrupted as he continued, "You know very well your boss and President Lu, what kind of things are going between them and if something happens then both of your friendship might raise suspicions."

"We both know how to maintain professional boundaries, and no one said that two assistants can't be friends," Shen Li countered.

"I don't wish to talk more. I am done with what I was here for, and I wish you to obey it as I know my son is stubborn. Being a mature person among you two, you should be the one to take a step back." Saying, Xiao Dong stepped towards the door.

"It looks like Mr. Xiao Dong is trying to control his son's life," She Li spoke as he was utterly disappointed with the man in front of him.

Xiao Dong stopped, and Shen Li spoke again, "And why should I be the one to take a step back? Mr. Xiao Dong should talk to his son and ask him to stay away from me. What is the harm if two people are friends? Since when do one's professions have the right to decide if they should be friends or not?"

Finally, Xiao Dong turned to look at the man who looked sad and angry at the same time.

“What if it’s not just a friendship between two men but something more than that? Then as a parent, do I have a right to decide for my son?” Xiao Dong questioned.

With this, the expressions on Shen Li’s face changed as he asked, “W-what do you mean?”

“I know nothing from your side, but I know my son well, and I am sure he thinks about you more than just a friend,” Xiao Dong informed that shook Shen Li to his bones.

“I think Mr. Xiao Dong had been mistaken. We are just.....”

“For my son, you are not just a friend, and I hope you didn’t lure him this way. He is my only son, and I won’t accept it ever,” Xiao Dong declared as he interrupted already shocked Shen Li.

“Enough, Mr. Xiao Dong. You should be sure about things before you say something like this. Xiao Min considers me as his elder brother and doesn’t throw mud on relationships like this.” Shen Li was angry.

“Seems like you are not aware of his feelings then,” Xiao Dong concluded as he asked, “Did he call you to meet you on the last day of his exam, which is today?”

“Hmm! I am about to go to meet him.”

“Did he say he has something important to tell you?”

“Hmm!”

“If you don’t follow the same path as him, then don’t meet him, and if you follow the same path, then I would like you to change yours. It would be better for both of you and my family,” Xiao Dong instructed, and Shen Li was even more shocked, not knowing what to say.

Xiao Dong turned to leave, and when he opened the door to leave, he spoke again, “Shen Li, I didn’t wish to say all this if you had understood my previous reasoning. Also, you are an orphan, but my son has a family that would be affected by his wrong step, so I wish you to not let it happen. For what you

have done for my son, I think I have paid you back by treating you as my family for all these years and letting you know the meaning of having family,” and he left, leaving Shen Li Shocked as his mind filled with so many questions.

After Xiao Dong left, Shen Li continued sitting on the sofa, still shocked and not knowing what to do. In a while, he received the call from Xiao Min. The moment he received the call, he heard a cheerful voice.

“Senior, where are you? I can’t wait for more. Come fast.”

“Xiao Min, I won’t be able to meet you today,” Shen Li said as he was not in a condition to go out and smile at his junior when his father had hurt him with his sharp words.

“Can’t come? Where are you?” Xiao Min asked, “I told you, I need to tell you something really important.”

“I am busy, Xiao Min.” Saying, Shen Li hung up the call and laid down on the sofa as tears rolled down his eyes for disappointing and lying to the person who meant a lot for him.

Some time passed by, and the thing happened that Shen Li didn’t expect. Someone opened the door as it was not locked and barged inside the home.

“Sir, we reached,” said the driver of the car that pulled out Shen Li from the hurting memory of that day.

Nodding, Shen Li, stepped out of the cab, paid the cab driver, and went to his apartment.

Xiao Min reached home along with his father. Xiao Dong has been working for Lu Jinhai since he started his business and became the assistant. His financial conditions turned well after that, and he bought a lovely two-story mini bungalow meant for just one family to live with comfort.

They entered the small wooden gate, which allowed only one car to cross it at a time. Xiao Min parked the car in the parking shade that meant for only two cars, his and his father’s car, and went inside the home.

“Finally, You are back? Freshen up, the breakfast is ready.” A lady in her early forties, wearing a floral violet top and a brown below the knee-length skirt, having her hair tied into a loose bun, instructed.

“Hmm!” Xiao Dong replied while Xiao Min just nodded and went back to his room upstairs.

“What happened to him?” the lady asked.

“You know our son is moody sometimes. Must be because of lack of sleep,” Xiao Dong concluded.

825 Will You Be My Friend, Senior?

“My son works a lot. Don’t know when he would be free from everything, and we will bring a lovely daughter-in-law in this house,” said the woman who was Xiao Dong’s wife and Xiao Min’s mother.

“Hmm!” Not saying much, Xiao Dong went to his room.

Xiao Min laid down on the bed and stared at the ceiling, the memories from the past surfaced in front of his eyes.

When Xiao Min was in the sixth grade, his parents bought their own home, which was on the other side of the city where they lived to be a tenant.

Xiao Min was not happy as he had to leave his friend and his school behind and had to go to another school where he had to make new friends again. He cried and protested, but there was no use as his parents had decided already. They tried to push him to understand, but he didn’t wish to.

On the first day of the new school, when his parents personally took Xiao Min to school, he looked at this new school, which gave him a feeling of being a stranger, and he cried again.

“I don’t want to go.”

Even before his parents could say anything, Xiao Min ran away that led him out of the school premises. He ended up running on the road in front of the school without realizing he might end up hit by the vehicle.

He heard the loud beep from the car as he stopped in the middle of the road, feeling scared and unable to move at all as he was startled by it. The car was at full speed, and the driver stepped on the break, but it ended up heating the person.

SCREECH!!

THUD!!

Xiao Min's parents came running towards him. Their son was fine, but there was someone who was injured and saved Xiao Min. The boy pushed Xiao Min away from the road, but the car's side hit him before it stopped altogether. If it were not for the boy, Xiao Min would have hit by the vehicle, which might put his life in danger.

"Are you okay, Boy?" Xiao Dong asked worriedly to the boy lying on the road on his one side holding his hand tightly to his chest. The boy sat up as Xiao Dong helped him to sit and checked if he was severely hurt.

"I am so sorry," the driver of the car stepped out in a hurry and came to them as he added, "My wife is in labor pain, and I need to take her to the hospital....."

"Ahhh..."

The heard the screaming sound of a woman from inside the car, and Xiao Dong instructed the man who looked apologetic.

"Take your wife to the hospital first."

The man ran back to the car and left.

"Let's go to the hospital," Xiao Dong offered.

"No, I am fine," said the boy wearing the same school uniform as Xiao Min and looked a few years senior.

"How come you are fine? Please come to the hospital with us." Xiao Dong insisted, and his wife, who was holding her scared son, added, "Listen to us, son. Let's go to the hospital first."

Both husband and wife owed him their son's life.

The boy couldn't say no to the woman who just called him a son. He looked at her and the way she was holding her son and felt envious. The boy nodded while little Xiao Min's eyes continued staring at him calmly.

Xiao Min's parents took the boy to the hospital and got to know he had just fractured his left hand. They proceeded for further treatment first as the boy looked in pain though he tried not to show it on his face.

Once everything was done, Xiao Dong spoke, “Thank you so much for saving our son, but my apology that you had to go through it.”

“It’s fine,” said the boy as he tried to get up from the hospital bed he was resting on.

“Don’t get up. You have hurt your leg too,” Xiao Dong instructed as he added, “We need to call your parents so that I can thank them and apologize personally.”

“There is no need. I need to go to school,” said the boy as he got up from the bed, ready to leave. He looked strangely calm and not interested in anything around as if he had nothing to do with others.

“How can you go to school in this condition? Let me send you home,” Xiao Dong offered once again, but the reply was the same. “No need.”

“Let me send you to school then as we need to go back there too,” informed Xiao Dong, and the boy nodded.

When they went to the school, and the boy parted away from them, Xiao Min ran behind the boy and offered him the chocolate bar that he had in his hands. The boy looked at Xiao Min, his sight devoid of any emotion.

Xiao Min said nothing and put forward his hand as if insisting the boy to accept the chocolate. The boy accepted it and left as Xiao Min continued looking at him.

His mother came to him and took Xiao Min away with her. They went to see the principal, and since that day, Xiao Min’s life in the new school started. After that, he never said he didn’t want to go into school.

Daily Xiao Min used to search for that boy who saved him and used to follow him before the start of classes or even in the breaks during the lessons.

So many days, the boy avoided it, but one day he felt annoyed and asked, “Why do you follow me every day? Don’t you have anything to do?”

“Will you be my friend?” asked the little guy.

“I am your senior, so we can’t be friends, and I don’t like to make friends,” saying the boy left while Xiao Min followed him.

“Senior, will you be my friend? I, too, don’t have any friends here,” Xiao Min offered as he was not bothered by if the boy was annoyed by him.

826 Going To Confess...

“Go to the guys of your age and stop bothering me,” warned the boy as he left in a hurry, and Xiao Min, who followed him collided with someone.

“Hey, little guy. Do you want to die?” said the boy with whom Xiao Min collided.

“I...I am sorry,” said Xiao Min as he felt scared of two boys in front of him who were older than him and taller too.

“Apology won’t work. You have to do something for us,” said the boy as his friend who was standing beside him chuckled.

“Don’t trouble him,” Came the warning from the boy whom Xiao Min was following before.

“Shen Li, don’t meddle in between us,” warned one of the boys.

“I will if you won’t let him go,” Shen Li countered.

“Shen Li, stay out of it as you don’t have parents to go back to them and cry once we beat you,” said the boy and laughed.

Shen Li stood up in between Xiao Min and those boys and warned, “Try it.” He looked fearless and intimidating.

The boy’s friend stopped him as he looked at Shen Li’s hand that was still covered in plaster.

“He is already hurt, and if something happens, we would be blamed.”

The other boy agreed, and they left.

When the boys left, Xiao Min held Shen Li’s hand, “Senior, this place is scary. Can’t you be my friend? I have no friend here,” the little guy pleaded, and Shen Li turned to look at him.

Shen Li Patted his head, “Okay, but stop following me all the time.” Xiao Min nodded.

Since that day, this senior Junior duo was together. When Xiao Min told his parents that Shen Li was an orphan and lived with one of his relatives who doesn't treat him well, his parents understood the reason behind Shen Li's cold behavior on the day of the accident.

Shen Li and Xiao Min became best friends and more like brothers. Xiao Min always took Shen Li to his home, and his mother used to prepare the tasty food for them. Xiao Dong too doted on Shen Li and liked that his son Xiao Min was finally happy and adjusted to the new school.

Shen Li became a part of the family, and he even started to smile and laugh because of Xiao Min, who made his boring life enjoyable. Shen Li was a smart student, and he helped Xiao Min with his studies, which helped him a lot.

When Shen Li graduated high school and went to university Xiao Min was upset, but he was motivated to work hard and follow his Senior's path. Xiao Min never wanted to study business, and when his father insisted on him, he fought with his father.

In the end, Xiao Min's mind changed when he saw his favorite person, his senior applied for the business management course, and he wished to do the same which in turn made Xiao Dong happy and his wife happy.

For various reasons, Xiao Dong and his wife were thankful for Shen Li's presence in Xiao Min's life.

Once Shen went to the university, Xiao Min started to miss his presence. He had a habit of seeing his seniors every day around in the school. Later, it changed into something else, and his feelings for Shen Li turned into something that Xiao Min didn't want to accept.

Xiao Min tried to divert his mind to think that he was being mistaken, but the more he tried, the more his feelings got stronger. Whenever he met his senior even for a single moment, it was enough to bring a smile on Xiao Min's lips and spend his entire day happily.

Finally, on the last day of the university, he decided to confess to his senior without expecting anything in return. He just wanted to express what he felt for him and get rid of that suffocation from keeping burying his feelings.

The morning he woke up and called his Senior, smiling ear to ear, “Senior, soon I will graduate from the university, and at the last day of my exam, I want to celebrate with you, Are you free?”

“Even if I am not free, I can make time for my junior,” came the person’s reply on the other side of the line.

Xiao Min almost jumped on his place as he placed his hand on the chest to caress his faster-beating heart and informed, not able to contain that broad smile on his face.

“So be ready, senior. I have to tell you something important.”

“Important? What is it?”

“That, I will tell you when we will meet.” Saying, Xiao Min hung up the call as his heart was about to jump out of his chest.

Exhaling out, Xiao Min relaxed and resumed his studies.

On the last day of the exam, after the exam, Xiao Min came home where his mother was waiting for him.

“How was the exam, son?” she asked.

“It went really well, mother. Right now, I am in a hurry. I will talk to you later.” Saying he went to his room to get ready faster and run to meet his Senior.

The place of their meeting was always fixed. It was the small cafe near their school where they spent the precious time of their life.

Xiao Min waited for his seniors, feeling all excited and nervous at the same time. He wore a smart white shirt tucked in black ankle-length perfectly fitted pants paired with black shoes, hair combed neatly that made him look like an adorable young gentleman.

He waited for a long time, but there was no sign of his Senior. Finally, when he called his Senior, he said he can't come to meet him, and that broke his heart.

Sensing the way his Senior talked, he could guess there was something wrong, and without delay, he ran to go to his Senior's home, which was close to the place.

When Xiao Min reached there, he didn't ring the bell and opened the door straight away, fortunately, it was not locked.

827 Can't Be Together...

Shen Li was lying on the sofa after talking to Xiao Min on the cell phone and informing him, he couldn't meet him. When he heard the sound of the door opening and someone barging into his home, he opened his eyes just to see Xiao Min standing in front of him, who looked disappointed seeing his senior resting in his home.

"Xiao Min?" Shen Li exclaimed in surprise.

"Yes me. You lied to me saying you are busy. Do you know how excited I was to see you and how long I waited for you?" came the anger and disappointment filled reply from the junior.

Shen Li felt terrible and had nothing to say, seeing disappointed Xiao Min. How much he tried to send him away, in the end, Shen Li couldn't deny that Xiao Min was someone precious to him and would always want him to be with him.

"Calm down, Xiao Min, and have a seat first," Shen Li instructed.

Xiao Min couldn't be angry with his senior for long and obeyed him. Shen Li got up from the sofa and offered the glass of water to Xiao Min, who looked sweaty and showed he had run to come to this place.

Once Xiao Min was calm, Shen Li sat on the sofa beside Xiao Min. "You know you are going to work for Lu corporation, and what would be your job as your father has been training you for long."

"Hmm!" Xiao Min nodded.

"You also know my boss and the new president of Lu corporation has enmity between them, and I am the assistant of your future boss's enemy."

"Hmm!" Xiao nodded again.

“So it would be better for us to not see each other after this,” Shen Li concluded.

“What’s the relation?” Xiao Min asked coldly as he couldn’t believe what his senior just said.

“We can’t be friends anymore after this as we have to carry the professional responsibilities,” She Li replied.

“So?” Xiao Min asked.

Seeing Xiao Min intentionally didn’t want to understand what he said, Shen Li sighed deeply.

“You know what I mean Xiao Min, and even if you don’t care, I care about my professional responsibility, and I would like you to not meet me ever again. We will only see each other as the assistants of our bosses,” Shen Li declared.

“Are you serious, senior? Do you really have to do this? Do you even know why I wanted to meet you today? How can I be without seeing you.....”

“I am serious, and I don’t wish to know why you wanted to meet me. From now on, you and I are strangers.” Shen Li declared, feeling scared of what will Xiao Min tell him the next moment.

If it was what his father really said, Shen Li was sure that Xiao Min wished to confess his feelings, and Shen Li didn’t want it. He didn’t want to break Xiao Min’s heart.

Xiao Min stayed silent for a while and spoke. “Can you live without seeing me?”

“I can. I have a habit of always being alone, so someone’s presence or absence never mattered to me,” Shen Li replied.

“Not even me?” Xiao Min asked in disbelief.

“Hmm, not even you.”

“I understood. From now on, you won’t see me ever.”

Saying, Xiao Min left, the anger evident in his action as he closed the door of Shen Li’s home with the bang.

When Xiao Min came back home, feeling hurt, and went to his room, his father went to see him.

“Why are you looking so sad, Xiao Min?” Xiao Dong asked, knowing what must be the reason.

“Father, seniors broke our friendship, and from now on, we won’t be seeing each other,” Xiao Min replied.

Hearing it, Xiao-Dong felt relieved and thanked Shen Li in his mind.

“What was the reason?”

Xiao Min narrated everything to his father, and he supported Shen Li’s decision.

“Xiao Min, you are yet to enter the business world, so you won’t understand it, but later you will think of it as the right thing to do because the business world has its unspoken rules that we need to follow sometimes.

“I understand, father.” Came the reply from the hurt guy.

Since then, they both never talked to each other or met other than in the business meetings when Xiao Min started working with Lu Qiang.

While all those past memories flashing in front of Xiao Min’s eyes as he stared at the ceiling, he put his hand on the left side of his chest and mumbled.

“Even so many years have passed, this won’t stop beating whenever I think about you, senior.”

The tears rolled down his eyes as he didn’t know what to do to stop himself from thinking about Shen Li as he questioned himself.

“Why can’t I forget you and Why can’t I be with you, senior?”

—

Just like Xiao Min, assistant Li too was dealing with all those memories from the past. Crossing paths with Xiao Dong at the airport reminded him of the worst day of his life when he had to cut Xiao Min away.

Shen pulled out his wallet, and there was a tiny picture of Xiao Min and him together that was hidden in the chain pocket of the wallet.

As he caressed the picture with his thumb, Shen Li mumbled, “You are not the only one who feels in that way, but I feel the same. I am sorry for being a coward and not accepting my feelings for you. I believe staying away from you is the best thing I can do for you.”

Shen Li never realized what he felt for Xiao Min until the day Xiao Dong came to his door. Once he got separated from Xiao Min and was never able to see him, Shen Li started to miss him and realize what exactly Xiao Min meant in his life and how much he wanted to be with him, but he stopped himself from acting recklessly.

Shen Li was aware of what he was thinking won't be accepted easily by others, and he didn't want Xiao Min's life to get affected by it. He was an orphan, but Xiao Min had the family to expect something from you.

Wherever Shen Li saw Xiao Min standing beside President Lu, he could only feel proud of him and pray for his success.

Both got busy in their professional lives, but no one forgot each other even though so many years had passed without having a word. Now only the time will tell if they would be together or not.

828 Request to the readers...

Note- You all know what this chapter means as its repeated... wait for my comment in the comment section

Lu Qiang looked at Jiang Yuyan and asked her to sit. Sitting in one of the chairs, Jiang Yuyan passed the shopping bag in her hands to Lu Qiang. Lu Qiang had a smile on his face as his woman bought something for him.

“Brother wear it and show us,” Lu Lijun said.

Lu Qiang got up from the couch and wore the black winter coat while standing in front of the mirror. He turned to look at both of them. Jiang Yuyan looked at him with her eyes wide open to see how handsome he was looking in that coat.

He always looked handsome but her reaction was like this because he was wearing something bought by her and she couldn't help but admire him.

“How is it, Lu Lijun?” Lu Qiang asked.

“It's really nice elder brother, I want to wear it too,” Said Lu Lijun.

“Okay! Come here,” saying it, Lu Qiang was about to take it off just then Lu Lijun spoke, “Not now elder brother as its size won't fit me.”

“Then?” Lu Qiang asked.

“I will wear it when I would be taller like you.”

“Hmm! That's a good idea. Then I will keep it safe until you become like me.”

Jiang Yuyan was happy that both liked what she bought for them and said, “Lu Lijun will look more handsome than you in this coat.”

Lu Qiang agreed and said, “Not a doubt as he is the most handsome man in this family.”

“Both of you, are you trying to flatter me? No need because I already know I am handsome,” Lu Lijun said confidently without blinking an eye and looked like he was not joking.

Jiang Yuyan and Lu Qiang both smiled to hear it and didn't say anything but both meant what they said- Lu Lijun was going to be the most handsome man in the family.

Lu Qiang took off the winter coat and stepped towards the wardrobe. The wardrobe had one section that was empty and it had a glass door. One could see what was inside.

There was only one jacket hanging that he took out and hung the winter coat in it. Turning around to look at Lu Lijun, he said, “This coat will be here always. Even if I will wear it, it will be here only. The day when you will feel like you can wear it, just go ahead and do it.

Lu Lijun nodded and said, “I will.”

That night, Lu Qiang asked Jiang Yuyan to sleep in his room as they never slept in his room before. It was always Jiang Yuyan's room, they shared.

Looking at the huge king size bed, Jiang Yuyan said, “It will be the first time that I am going to sleep here.”

“I found your room better as I can feel your presence in everything there and don't worry, in the next few months you will be sleeping in this bed, always,” Lu Qiang replied that made her blush.

Lying in a bed, while Jiang Yuyan lying beside him with her head resting on his arm, Lu Qiang said, “Lu Lijun likes you now.”

“I think so too.” Jiang Yuyan agreed.

“More than that, he respects you and cares for you.”

“Is it?”

“Hmm!”

“Well, I am glad to know it.”

“He would have rejected that sweatshirt you bought if the person was someone else instead of you but he accepted it and

he will like it too.”

“Are you sure that he will wear it? Jiang Yuyan asked.

“Yes!” Lu Qiang replied and after some talking and teasing both fell asleep.

The Next Morning In Jiang residence.

Jiang Yang was ready to go out of the home early even though it was not a time to go to the hospital yet. He sat in his car and looked like he was thinking about something but there was a smile on his face.

Soon the car stopped in front of Xi residence. Jiang Yang got out of the car and entered inside. Song Meilin was waiting for him as Jiang Yang already informed her that he was coming to meet her.

“Welcome doctor Jiang Yang,” she said.

Nodding with a smile, Jiang Yang went with her to the sofa in the living room and sat there. Jiang Yang’s eyes looked around in the living room and noticing it, Song Meilin said, “Nicky is in her room as she is getting ready.”

Jiang Yang gave a little nod. When Jiang Yang informed Song Meilin he asked her that all the family members should be there so Song Meilin invited him for breakfast as it was the time when all are mostly available. Song Meilin didn’t consider other members as a family but Jiang Yang insisted her to have everyone there. Soon it was breakfast time and all came to the living room, Xi Cheng and his mother, Nixxie’s father and Nixxie herself too.

* present situation between Jiang Yuyan and adult Lu Lijun. A glimpse...

Jiang Yuyan opened her eyes as she woke up but her vision was blurry as she had a high fever the previous night. Realizing someone was standing near the wardrobe in her room, she looked in the direction while rubbing her eyes to see clearly. Her head was still spinning.

She looked at the man who was standing facing his back towards her, wearing a winter coat bought by her for Lu Qiang in the past. A wide smile painted on her lips and getting out of the bed in a hurry, she back hugged the man saying, “Lu Qiang. Where were you?”

A man gulped to get a back hug from her and couldn't move. When she released her strong grip around him, the man turned to make the smile on her lips to disappear in the next moment and she exclaimed, “L-Lu Lijun?”

828 Wish To Talk To Her...

Ming mansion, elder Ming's room...

"Father, medicines," Zhang Jei instructed as she stood beside the chair on which elder Ming was sitting.

Elder Ming accepted it, and Zhang Jei sat on the other chair.

"Father, what are you thinking about these days?"

"Nothing much," elder Ming replied.

"I can see there is something, and I wish father would tell me so that I can share the worry," said Zhang Jei.

"You always have been a good daughter to me that you know well what's going on with me," the elder Ming commented as he smiled.

"I always try to be," said Zhang Jei as she waited for her father-in-law to tell her.

"My friend, Lu Huan, Told me something a few days back that I don't know what to think about it and what I can do for my granddaughter," the elder Ming replied.

"I noticed, uncle Lu is not doing well too," Zhang Jei commented.

"How can he be well, when so many unfortunate things knocked on his door to ruin the peace of his life, and when he was struggling with his own health."

"True. What about Yuyan, father? Is there anything?"

Elder Ming narrated the incident from the village, and what happened after that. It shocked Zhang Jei as she felt lost for words.

"So was this the reason they sent Lu Lijun to England?" Zhang Jei asked

"Hmm! There was no other option," elder Ming concluded.

“Today, he is coming to see me, and I asked him to bring Yuyan with him. I hope I can see her.”

“Hmm! I will prepare to welcome them.”

When these two talked, Ming Rusheng happened to hear these two as he came to his grandpa to check on him. What he heard, shocked him too.

--

Elder Lu decided to visit his friend Ming Shihong as he was not doing well with health. The elder Ming wished to meet Jiang Yuyan, so elder Lu asked Jiang Yuyan to join him, and she agreed.

When they reached the Ming Mansion, elder Lu was in his room, and they had to go there to see him. Elder Lu was resting on his bed while sitting as he waited for his most awaited guests.

“How are you, my friend,” elder Lu asked as he sat on the bed beside his friend while Jiang Yuyan sat on the couch as Zhang Jei accompanied her.

“I am good as always,” elder Ming replied.

“Then why are you lying in bed instead of jumping outside?” Elder Lu teased.

“At least I am not admitted in the hospital unlike someone who scared the hell out of everyone,” the elder Ming countered.

“Cough! That’s long back, but see, I am perfectly fine.”

“Hmm, I can see that,” elder Min said as he observed his friend carefully.

Though elder Lu carried a smile on his face, his eyes didn’t look lively like before. They showed a silent silence that indicated he was sad inside.

“Don’t look at me like this, Ming Shihong. I know what you will say now, but it would be better if you won’t,” instructed elder Lu and elder Ming agreed as he shifted his sight from his friend to his granddaughter.

“How are you, dear?” elder Ming asked.

“I am fine, grandpa, but I can see you are not taking care of yourself.” Jiang Yuyan stood up and went to her grandpa to sit at the edge of the bed.

“My princes always cares for others,” Elder Ming patted her head as he could see there was a change in her.

She looked calm while pulling out a light smile on her lips for grandpa’s sake, but inside she was cold, and her sight lacked that innocence, she carried just a few months back. Her face conveyed that she was the woman who had lots of responsibilities on her shoulder.

“Whatever you do, don’t lose yourself, the real you,” elder Ming commented, and Jiang Yuyan could only nod. Only she knew that she had already lost herself when Lu Qiang left her.

They talked for a while, and Jiang Yuyan had a call. She excused herself to go outside of the room. She went to the gallery of the floor where no one was present, and she could talk without any disturbances.

Once she finished talking and turned, Ming Rusheng was standing at the entrance of the gallery, and it startled her though he was standing far from her.

Stepping towards her, he spoke, “I want to talk to you.”

“Say it,” said Jiang Yuyan coldly.

“Not here,” he said.

“Then, leave it. Anyways I don’t wish to breathe the same air as you.”

“Yuyan!” he exclaimed to stop her but got another cold reply, “I am already suffocating.”

Not looking back at him, Jiang Yuyan stepped out of the gallery, even before Ming Rusheng could stop her but look at her retreating back.

Jiang Yuyan went back to her grandparents. They talked about Ming Lan, who went to another city for the studies and how well she was doing in her master’s program.

Jiang Yuyan and elder Lu left after having lunch with the elder Ming, and Ming Rusheng was thinking of how to talk to her. He tried so many times before, but she never received his call or didn't answer his messages later his number was blocked.

It was not appropriate for him to go to Lu corporation as they didn't have any business with each other, and it would be a topic for the gossip.

Jiang Yuyan had strict security around her that he wouldn't have a chance to meet her if she didn't want to unless it was an official meeting, surrounded by so many people. He didn't have an option to go to Lu Mansion even as there too he wouldn't get a chance to talk to her alone.

Soon there was a business meeting in the city in the next two days, and everyone from the business circle had to join it. Jiang Yuyan was one of the invited VIP guests, and her presence was necessary, so she had to go there. She never liked to attend such kind of fancy meetings, but just for the sake of Lu Corporation, she had to do it.

Ming Rusheng thought it as his chance to talk to her, and he was determined about it.

=====

Hi dear reader, I need one small support from you all to protect the content of this novel for which I worked hard to write days and nights. From now on, when I will post chapter there would be repeated content of the same old chapter and I will replace it with the right content after 1 hour.

I know it's an inconvenience for you all but I hope you all will support me with this at least the way you all are doing till now. It's just to protect the content which you all love to read. Let me know in comments what you think about it and I will answer.

829 Request..

Note- I hope you all have read the note at the end of the previous chapter which has been updated.

Lu Qiang looked at Jiang Yuyan and asked her to sit. Sitting in one of the chairs, Jiang Yuyan passed the shopping bag in her hands to Lu Qiang. Lu Qiang had a smile on his face as his woman bought something for him.

“Brother wear it and show us,” Lu Lijun said.

Lu Qiang got up from the couch and wore the black winter coat while standing in front of the mirror. He turned to look at both of them. Jiang Yuyan looked at him with her eyes wide open to see how handsome he was looking in that coat.

He always looked handsome but her reaction was like this because he was wearing something bought by her and she couldn't help but admire him.

“How is it, Lu Lijun?” Lu Qiang asked.

“It's a really nice elder brother, I want to wear it too,” Said Lu Lijun.

“Okay! Come here,” saying it, Lu Qiang was about to take it off just then Lu Lijun spoke, “Not now elder brother as its size won't fit me.”

“Then?” Lu Qiang asked.

“I will wear it when I would be taller like you.”

“Hmm! That's a good idea. Then I will keep it safe until you become like me.”

Jiang Yuyan was happy that both liked what she bought for them and said, “Lu Lijun will look more handsome than you in this coat.”

Lu Qiang agreed and said, “Not a doubt as he is the most handsome man in this family.”

“Both of you, are you trying to flatter me? No need because I already know I am handsome,” Lu Lijun said confidently without blinking an eye and looked like he was not joking.

Jiang Yuyan and Lu Qiang both smiled to hear it and didn't say anything but both meant what they said- Lu Lijun was going to be the most handsome man in the family.

Lu Qiang took off the winter coat and stepped towards the wardrobe. The wardrobe had one section that was empty and it had a glass door. One could see what was inside.

There was only one jacket hanging that he took out and hung the winter coat in it. Turning around to look at Lu Lijun, he said, “This coat will be here always. Even if I will wear it, it will be here only. The day when you will feel like you can wear it, just go ahead and do it.

Lu Lijun nodded and said, “I will.”

That night, Lu Qiang asked Jiang Yuyan to sleep in his room as they never slept in his room before. It was always Jiang Yuyan's room, they shared.

Looking at the huge king size bed, Jiang Yuyan said, “It will be the first time that I am going to sleep here.”

“I found your room better as I can feel your presence in everything there and don't worry, in the next few months you will be sleeping in this bed, always,” Lu Qiang replied that made her blush.

Lying in a bed, while Jiang Yuyan lying beside him with her head resting on his arm, Lu Qiang said, “Lu Lijun likes you now.”

“I think so too.” Jiang Yuyan agreed.

“More than that, he respects you and cares for you.”

“Is it?”

“Hmm!”

“Well, I am glad to know it.”

“He would have rejected that sweatshirt you bought if the person was someone else instead of you but he accepted it and

he will like it too.”

“Are you sure that he will wear it? Jiang Yuyan asked.

“Yes!” Lu Qiang replied and after some talking and teasing both fell asleep.

The Next Morning In Jiang residence.

Jiang Yang was ready to go out of the home early even though it was not a time to go to the hospital yet. He sat in his car and looked like he was thinking about something but there was a smile on his face.

Soon the car stopped in front of Xi residence. Jiang Yang got out of the car and entered inside. Song Meilin was waiting for him as Jiang Yang already informed her that he was coming to meet her.

“Welcome doctor Jiang Yang,” she said.

Nodding with a smile, Jiang Yang went with her to the sofa in the living room and sat there. Jiang Yang’s eyes looked around in the living room and noticing it, Song Meilin said, “Nicky is in her room as she is getting ready.”

Jiang Yang gave a little nod. When Jiang Yang informed Song Meilin he asked her that all the family members should be there so Song Meilin invited him for breakfast as it was the time when all are mostly available. Song Meilin didn’t consider other members as a family but Jiang Yang insisted her to have everyone there. Soon it was breakfast time and all came to the living room, Xi Cheng and his mother, Nixxie’s father and Nixxie herself too.

* present situation between Jiang Yuyan and adult Lu Lijun. A glimpse...

Jiang Yuyan opened her eyes as she woke up but her vision was blurry as she had a high fever the previous night. Realizing someone was standing near the wardrobe in her room, she looked in the direction while rubbing her eyes to see clearly. Her head was still spinning.

She looked at the man who was standing facing his back towards her, wearing a winter coat bought by her for Lu Qiang in the past. A wide smile painted on her lips and getting out of the bed in a hurry, she back hugged the man saying, “Lu Qiang. Where were you?”

A man gulped to get a back hug from her and couldn't move. When she released her strong grip around him, the man turned to make the smile on her lips to disappear in the next moment and she exclaimed, “L-Lu Lijun?”

829 The Wrong Way...

Jiang Yuyan reached the business meet, which was more like an event for all the business people to gather in one place and talk. Despite being dejected to attend it, Jiang Yuyan went there. Everyone bowed to her as they knew the power she held, but there was also respect for her.

They all knew the young woman who lost everything and handled the things being fearless, and she was someone with whom no one could dare to mess easily. Not all were so genuine towards her as few looked down at her for being a woman as their male egos didn't allow them to accept her achievements.

Few talked highly of her, while few talked badly about her acting like the typical rotten egoistic males who could only think about women as a tool to warm their beds.

The elegant and royal looking woman in a black corporate style dress instead of the party style. Jiang Yuyan never wore fancy clothes once she lost Lu Qiang, and after joining the business world, her life revolved around the black and white only.

Perfectly fitted long-sleeved black dress long below her knees paired with the black medium-high heels, hair tied in a perfect bun that not a single strand of it could leave loose.

The same jewelry she wore all the time was what Lu Qiang had gifted her on her birthday despite whether it would match with her outfit or not. She simply didn't care about it, but no one could deny that she was amazing the way she was. Her confidence and the coldness inside her turned out to be her precious jewelry.

Ming Rusheng was there too, along with his father, Ming Yusheng, and uncle Zhang Wei. Ming Yusheng talked to her, and Ming Rusheng greeted her with a slight bow.

It was the first time Zhang Wei encountered Jiang Yuyan, and he found her one respectable lady and could see she was not any ordinary woman. He could also understand why his nephew liked her, but no one.

The party started, and when all were busy, Ming Rusheng went to her, "Yuyan, I need to talk to you. It's important."

"I don't think I have any important business with you, so stop bothering me," said Jiang Yuyan as she went away from him and sat in the chair, feeling bored with so many people coming to her to have a chat.

Ming Rusheng felt frustrated thinking with what was the harm if she talked with him alone for just a few moments? What was there that she hated him when he did nothing wrong with her? Was she looking down at him for something?

Expecting the same reaction from her, Ming Rusheng had already prepared his plan as he wanted to talk to her even if he had to go through the wrong way.

When the main event at the party started about what kind of new revolutionary things were happening in the business all over the world were being discussed.

Suddenly Jiang Yuyan felt a bit uneasy and wished to use the washroom. Xiao Min was busy talking to few important people on behalf of his boss while San Zemin was not with her that day as Jiang Yuyan felt there was no need for him to follow her like a bodyguard all the time. Instead, she gave him some other essential tasks to do, which concerned the people who wished to trouble Lu Corporation.

Jiang Yuyan excused herself to go to the washroom, and when she reached the silent corridor, someone dragged her. She wished to hit the person, but she felt weak to move her hand even and fell unconscious.

The man lifted her and took her to one of the rooms in that hotel, which was already booked, and no one noticed him. Xiao Min searched for his boss after a while, but he couldn't find her. Just as he felt worried, he received a message from Jiang Yuyan.

“I am on my way back to Lu Mansion, handle those people in my stead.”

Xiao Min knew his boss didn't like such parties and must have left to go back, but still, he didn't want to relax and dialed Jiang Yuyan's number. Just then, someone came to him even before the call could connect.

“Mr. Xaio Min, I saw President Lu leaving the party. She got into the cab and left in a hurry. Is there any issue?”

“No. Nothing at all,” Xiao Min countered, but as he heard the man saying that Jiang Yuyan got into the cab, he felt relieved and stopped calling her. He didn't wish to show the man if there was any problem or his boss left the party just because she didn't like it.

Xiao Min continued attending the party, representing the Lu corporation. It was not a big deal for him because he was familiar with such parties and all the people present.

After half an hour, Jiang Yuyan resumed consciousness and realized she was lying on the bed, and the place was unknown to her. Just as she tried to get up, she found her one hand tied to the bed.

Feeling angry about what was going on, she looked around the room and saw one person sitting on the couch opposite the bed as he stared at her, not saying a word.

As her hand was tied by the handcuff to the bed, there was no way she could free herself by struggling and asked, “What's the meaning of this?”

“As you didn't wish to talk to me despite of so many requests, I had to do this,” said Ming Rusheng calmly, as if he did nothing wrong.

“Free my hand,” Jiang Yuyan instructed as she sat in the bed.

“I will, but once I finish talking to you,” Ming Rusheng informed me.

“Make it fast,” she ordered, fearless even though she was trapped with a man she didn't like.

“Why do you avoid me and don’t wish to talk to me. What wrong have I done to you?” Ming Rusheng asked.

830 Repeated part.

Note- As usually updated part would be there soon.

Lu Qiang looked at Jiang Yuyan and asked her to sit. Sitting in one of the chairs, Jiang Yuyan passed the shopping bag in her hands to Lu Qiang. Lu Qiang had a smile on his face as his woman bought something for him.

“Brother wear it and show us,” Lu Lijun said.

Lu Qiang got up from the couch and wore the black winter coat while standing in front of the mirror. He turned to look at both of them. Jiang Yuyan looked at him with her eyes wide open to see how handsome he was looking in that coat.

He always looked handsome but her reaction was like this because he was wearing something bought by her and she couldn't help but admire him.

“How is it, Lu Lijun?” Lu Qiang asked.

“It's really nice elder brother, I want to wear it too,” Said Lu Lijun.

“Okay! Come here,” saying it, Lu Qiang was about to take it off just then Lu Lijun spoke, “Not now elder brother as its size won't fit me.”

“Then?” Lu Qiang asked.

“I will wear it when I would be taller like you.”

“Hmm! That's a good idea. Then I will keep it safe until you become like me.”

Jiang Yuyan was happy that both liked what she bought for them and said, “Lu Lijun will look more handsome than you in this coat.”

Lu Qiang agreed and said, “Not a doubt as he is the most handsome man in this family.”

“Both of you, are you trying to flatter me? No need because I already know I am handsome,” Lu Lijun said confidently

without blinking an eye and looked like he was not joking.

Jiang Yuyan and Lu Qiang both smiled to hear it and didn't say anything but both meant what they said- Lu Lijun was going to be the most handsome man in the family.

Lu Qiang took off the winter coat and stepped towards the wardrobe. The wardrobe had one section that was empty and it had a glass door. One could see what was inside.

There was only one jacket hanging that he took out and hung the winter coat in it. Turning around to look at Lu Lijun, he said, "This coat will be here always. Even if I will wear it, it will be here only. The day when you will feel like you can wear it, just go ahead and do it.

Lu Lijun nodded and said, "I will."

That night, Lu Qiang asked Jiang Yuyan to sleep in his room as they never slept in his room before. It was always Jiang Yuyan's room, they shared.

Looking at the huge king size bed, Jiang Yuyan said, "It will be the first time that I am going to sleep here."

"I found your room better as I can feel your presence in everything there and don't worry, in the next few months you will be sleeping in this bed, always," Lu Qiang replied that made her blush.

Lying in a bed, while Jiang Yuyan lying beside him with her head resting on his arm, Lu Qiang said, "Lu Lijun likes you now."

"I think so too." Jiang Yuyan agreed.

"More than that, he respects you and cares for you."

"Is it?"

"Hmm!"

"Well, I am glad to know it."

"He would have rejected that sweatshirt you bought if the person was someone else instead of you but he accepted it and he will like it too."

“Are you sure that he will wear it? Jiang Yuyan asked.

“Yes!” Lu Qiang replied and after some talking and teasing both fell asleep.

The Next Morning In Jiang residence.

Jiang Yang was ready to go out of the home early even though it was not a time to go to the hospital yet. He sat in his car and looked like he was thinking about something but there was a smile on his face.

Soon the car stopped in front of Xi residence. Jiang Yang got out of the car and entered inside. Song Meilin was waiting for him as Jiang Yang already informed her that he was coming to meet her.

“Welcome doctor Jiang Yang,” she said.

Nodding with a smile, Jiang Yang went with her to the sofa in the living room and sat there. Jiang Yang’s eyes looked around in the living room and noticing it, Song Meilin said, “Nicky is in her room as she is getting ready.”

Jiang Yang gave a little nod. When Jiang Yang informed Song Meilin he asked her that all the family members should be there so Song Meilin invited him for breakfast as it was the time when all are mostly available. Song Meilin didn’t consider other members as a family but Jiang Yang insisted her to have everyone there. Soon it was breakfast time and all came to the living room, Xi Cheng and his mother, Nixxie’s father and Nixxie herself too.

* present situation between Jiang Yuyan and adult Lu Lijun. A glimpse...

Jiang Yuyan opened her eyes as she woke up but her vision was blurry as she had a high fever the previous night. Realizing someone was standing near the wardrobe in her room, she looked in the direction while rubbing her eyes to see clearly. Her head was still spinning.

She looked at the man who was standing facing his back towards her, wearing a winter coat bought by her for Lu Qiang

in the past. A wide smile painted on her lips and getting out of the bed in a hurry, she back hugged the man saying, “Lu Qiang. Where were you?”

A man gulped to get a back hug from her and couldn't move. When she released her strong grip around him, the man turned to make the smile on her lips to disappear in the next moment and she exclaimed, “L-Lu Lijun?”

A man gulped to get a back hug from her and couldn't move. When she released her strong grip around him, the man turned to make the smile on her lips to disappear in the next moment and she exclaimed, “L-Lu Lijun?”

830 Lust And Obsession...

Only her one hand was locked, so Jiang Yuyan could at least move and sit. She understood Ming Rusheng did it to stop her from running away. She noticed he was drunk and might lose his mind if she acted rashly, but she couldn't be soft with him.

'Soft, no way,' she thought.

Maintain her calm, she showed that she was not afraid of what he did.

"Free my hand," Jiang Yuyan instructed as she sat in the bed.

"I will, once I finish talking to you," Ming Rusheng informed.

"Make it fast," she ordered, being fearless even though she was trapped with a man she didn't like to be with even for a moment.

"Why do you avoid me and don't wish to talk to me. What wrong have I done to you?" Ming Rusheng asked as he continued sitting on the couch.

His one hand rested on the armrest while one leg crossed over another as he stared at her.

Jiang Yuyan chuckled, "Do you still don't know?"

"No!" Came the firm reply from the man.

"The person who schemed against my husband and made his elder brother betray him had no right to talk with me." She replied, staring back at him, her sight full of disappointment.

"It was a business thing, and it has nothing to do with you," he explained.

"It has to do with me because my husband's enemy is my enemy," she declared.

Ming Rusheng didn't like it when she called him an enemy and got up from the sofa to step towards her. He stood near the bed with his hand tucked in his pant's pockets, but away a few steps away from her.

“Enemy? You call me an enemy when I love you so much that I was happy for you when you married him, even though it hurt me a lot.” He looked sad and hurt.

Jiang Yuyan countered, “What would you have done if not that? Do you dare to get me by force, and do you think you would be alive after that?”

“I never wished to, but as you are free from that wedlock, I wish you to be with me and trust me. I will give you all the happiness that you deserve, and I will love and care for you until I die.”

Came the dreamy assurance from the drunk man.

“I am capable enough to get everything on my own. I don’t need any man in my life.”

He clenched his fists. “Then why did you marry a kid, huh?”

His question shocked her as she thought how did he know it.

Ignoring her shocked expressions, Ming Rusheng continued while he went closer to her and leaned down to face her. “I had told you long back if you ever face any trouble, you can come to me, and I will help you. Then why didn’t you come to me? Why did you have to marry a kid? It hurts to see I couldn’t help you when you were facing difficulties.”

Jiang Yuyan was not affected by the closeness with him as she stared back at him. “You have no right to feel hurt about whatever I go through. Don’t consider yourself the rightful man in my life when you are nobody to me.”

It hurt him even more, as he asked, sadly hoping to see at least something for him in her emotionless eyes, “Can’t you see my love for you?”

“I can only see lust.”

It angered him and held her chin with one hand to keep her face at a place as he gritted his teeth. “Lust? You see the Lust in my eyes?” he asked, staring into her cold eyes with his hurt ones.

Jiang Yuyan didn’t try to move away when he held her chin and instead stared back in his eyes as she asked, “Isn’t it why

you brought me here by kidnapping me and locked me like this?”

“No?” he replied and let go of her chin.

“What do you want from me then?” She asked.

“Marry me,” he answered, full of determination.

“I can’t,” she answered.

Running his hand through his hair with the frustration of getting rejected again and again, he asked, “Why not? What’s there that I can’t give you? I know you can’t forget him, but I won’t force you to do so. I will wait for you. Just marry me and be with me.”

“What if I say no?” she asked, maintaining the same calm as she realized she was trapped.

He strode left-right as if he thought about something and answered in a while, “Then I will keep you locked until you say yes.”

Jiang Yuyan chuckled, “And here you claim to love me. What you feel for me is not love, but it’s your obsession,” she replied.

“Obsesion?”

“You like me it was fine, but Lu Qiang had me, so you can’t bear the defeat, and now you want me,”

“It’s not that. I really love you, and Lu Qiang had nothing to with my feelings for you.”

“Then let me go. The person who loves won’t trap you,”

“I can and I will,” he said, not understanding what she meant.

Jiang Yuyan gave out a deep sigh. “I know what you need.”

“What?”

Opening the front button of her black dress, she said, “Do it with me and let me go once and for all.”

“What?” he exclaimed, feeling shocked as if thinking he heard something wrong.

“Hmm! Let’s finish it faster as I am getting let. I can’t love you, but I guess you would be satisfied after you have me and won’t trouble me again,” she said as she unbuttoned the second button in front.

Holding her hand at the wrist to stop her, he shouted, “Stop.”

It didn’t affect Jiang Yuyan, “Why? What happened when I am easily giving into you, and you can satisfy the Lust inside you.”

He hissed, gritting his teeth and tightened grip on her wrist.

“If it was Lust, then I would have done something to you when you were lying here unconscious. I would have done what I want, and no one would know who had done it to you, not even you.”

=====

After 2-3 Chapters, there would be the end of the first volume of this novel and the second volume will start which 1st chapter would be the entry of adult Lu Lijun.

831 His Love...

Note- As usual same content and updated would be there soon.

Lu Qiang looked at Jiang Yuyan and asked her to sit. Sitting in one of the chairs, Jiang Yuyan passed the shopping bag in her hands to Lu Qiang. Lu Qiang had a smile on his face as his woman bought something for him.

“Brother wear it and show us,” Lu Lijun said.

Lu Qiang got up from the couch and wore the black winter coat while standing in front of the mirror. He turned to look at both of them. Jiang Yuyan looked at him with her eyes wide open to see how handsome he was looking in that coat.

He always looked handsome but her reaction was like this because he was wearing something bought by her and she couldn't help but admire him.

“How is it, Lu Lijun?” Lu Qiang asked.

“It's really nice elder brother, I want to wear it too,” Said Lu Lijun.

“Okay! Come here,” saying it, Lu Qiang was about to take it off just then Lu Lijun spoke, “Not now elder brother as its size won't fit me.”

“Then?” Lu Qiang asked.

“I will wear it when I would be taller like you.”

“Hmm! That's a good idea. Then I will keep it safe until you become like me.”

Jiang Yuyan was happy that both liked what she bought for them and said, “Lu Lijun will look more handsome than you in this coat.”

Lu Qiang agreed and said, “Not a doubt as he is the most handsome man in this family.”

“Both of you, are you trying to flatter me? No need because I already know I am handsome,” Lu Lijun said confidently

without blinking an eye and looked like he was not joking.

Jiang Yuyan and Lu Qiang both smiled to hear it and didn't say anything but both meant what they said- Lu Lijun was going to be the most handsome man in the family.

Lu Qiang took off the winter coat and stepped towards the wardrobe. The wardrobe had one section that was empty and it had a glass door. One could see what was inside.

There was only one jacket hanging that he took out and hung the winter coat in it. Turning around to look at Lu Lijun, he said, "This coat will be here always. Even if I will wear it, it will be here only. The day when you will feel like you can wear it, just go ahead and do it.

Lu Lijun nodded and said, "I will."

That night, Lu Qiang asked Jiang Yuyan to sleep in his room as they never slept in his room before. It was always Jiang Yuyan's room, they shared.

Looking at the huge king size bed, Jiang Yuyan said, "It will be the first time that I am going to sleep here."

"I found your room better as I can feel your presence in everything there and don't worry, in the next few months you will be sleeping in this bed, always," Lu Qiang replied that made her blush.

Lying in a bed, while Jiang Yuyan lying beside him with her head resting on his arm, Lu Qiang said, "Lu Lijun likes you now."

"I think so too." Jiang Yuyan agreed.

"More than that, he respects you and cares for you."

"Is it?"

"Hmm!"

"Well, I am glad to know it."

"He would have rejected that sweatshirt you bought if the person was someone else instead of you but he accepted it and he will like it too."

“Are you sure that he will wear it? Jiang Yuyan asked.

“Yes!” Lu Qiang replied and after some talking and teasing both fell asleep.

The Next Morning In Jiang residence.

Jiang Yang was ready to go out of the home early even though it was not a time to go to the hospital yet. He sat in his car and looked like he was thinking about something but there was a smile on his face.

Soon the car stopped in front of Xi residence. Jiang Yang got out of the car and entered inside. Song Meilin was waiting for him as Jiang Yang already informed her that he was coming to meet her.

“Welcome doctor Jiang Yang,” she said.

Nodding with a smile, Jiang Yang went with her to the sofa in the living room and sat there. Jiang Yang’s eyes looked around in the living room and noticing it, Song Meilin said, “Nicky is in her room as she is getting ready.”

Jiang Yang gave a little nod. When Jiang Yang informed Song Meilin he asked her that all the family members should be there so Song Meilin invited him for breakfast as it was the time when all are mostly available. Song Meilin didn’t consider other members as a family but Jiang Yang insisted her to have everyone there. Soon it was breakfast time and all came to the living room, Xi Cheng and his mother, Nixxie’s father and Nixxie herself too.

* present situation between Jiang Yuyan and adult Lu Lijun. A glimpse...

Jiang Yuyan opened her eyes as she woke up but her vision was blurry as she had a high fever the previous night. Realizing someone was standing near the wardrobe in her room, she looked in the direction while rubbing her eyes to see clearly. Her head was still spinning.

She looked at the man who was standing facing his back towards her, wearing a winter coat bought by her for Lu Qiang

in the past. A wide smile painted on her lips and getting out of the bed in a hurry, she back hugged the man saying, “Lu Qiang. Where were you?”

A man gulped to get a back hug from her and couldn't move. When she released her strong grip around him, the man turned to make the smile on her lips to disappear in the next moment and she exclaimed, “L-Lu Lijun?”

A man gulped to get a back hug from her and couldn't move. When she released her strong grip around him, the man turned to make the smile on her lips to disappear in the next moment and she exclaimed, “L-Lu Lijun?”

832 Surprised..

Note- would be updated soon.

Lu Qiang looked at Jiang Yuyan and asked her to sit. Sitting in one of the chairs, Jiang Yuyan passed the shopping bag in her hands to Lu Qiang. Lu Qiang had a smile on his face as his woman bought something for him.

“Brother wear it and show us,” Lu Lijun said.

Lu Qiang got up from the couch and wore the black winter coat while standing in front of the mirror. He turned to look at both of them. Jiang Yuyan looked at him with her eyes wide open to see how handsome he was looking in that coat.

He always looked handsome but her reaction was like this because he was wearing something bought by her and she couldn't help but admire him.

“How is it, Lu Lijun?” Lu Qiang asked.

“It's really nice elder brother, I want to wear it too,” Said Lu Lijun.

“Okay! Come here,” saying it, Lu Qiang was about to take it off just then Lu Lijun spoke, “Not now elder brother as its size won't fit me.”

“Then?” Lu Qiang asked.

“I will wear it when I would be taller like you.”

“Hmm! That's a good idea. Then I will keep it safe until you become like me.”

Jiang Yuyan was happy that both liked what she bought for them and said, “Lu Lijun will look more handsome than you in this coat.”

Lu Qiang agreed and said, “Not a doubt as he is the most handsome man in this family.”

“Both of you, are you trying to flatter me? No need because I already know I am handsome,” Lu Lijun said confidently

without blinking an eye and looked like he was not joking.

Jiang Yuyan and Lu Qiang both smiled to hear it and didn't say anything but both meant what they said- Lu Lijun was going to be the most handsome man in the family.

Lu Qiang took off the winter coat and stepped towards the wardrobe. The wardrobe had one section that was empty and it had a glass door. One could see what was inside.

There was only one jacket hanging that he took out and hung the winter coat in it. Turning around to look at Lu Lijun, he said, "This coat will be here always. Even if I will wear it, it will be here only. The day when you will feel like you can wear it, just go ahead and do it.

Lu Lijun nodded and said, "I will."

That night, Lu Qiang asked Jiang Yuyan to sleep in his room as they never slept in his room before. It was always Jiang Yuyan's room, they shared.

Looking at the huge king size bed, Jiang Yuyan said, "It will be the first time that I am going to sleep here."

"I found your room better as I can feel your presence in everything there and don't worry, in the next few months you will be sleeping in this bed, always," Lu Qiang replied that made her blush.

Lying in a bed, while Jiang Yuyan lying beside him with her head resting on his arm, Lu Qiang said, "Lu Lijun likes you now."

"I think so too." Jiang Yuyan agreed.

"More than that, he respects you and cares for you."

"Is it?"

"Hmm!"

"Well, I am glad to know it."

"He would have rejected that sweatshirt you bought if the person was someone else instead of you but he accepted it and he will like it too."

“Are you sure that he will wear it? Jiang Yuyan asked.

“Yes!” Lu Qiang replied and after some talking and teasing both fell asleep.

The Next Morning In Jiang residence.

Jiang Yang was ready to go out of the home early even though it was not a time to go to the hospital yet. He sat in his car and looked like he was thinking about something but there was a smile on his face.

Soon the car stopped in front of Xi residence. Jiang Yang got out of the car and entered inside. Song Meilin was waiting for him as Jiang Yang already informed her that he was coming to meet her.

“Welcome doctor Jiang Yang,” she said.

Nodding with a smile, Jiang Yang went with her to the sofa in the living room and sat there. Jiang Yang’s eyes looked around in the living room and noticing it, Song Meilin said, “Nicky is in her room as she is getting ready.”

Jiang Yang gave a little nod. When Jiang Yang informed Song Meilin he asked her that all the family members should be there so Song Meilin invited him for breakfast as it was the time when all are mostly available. Song Meilin didn’t consider other members as a family but Jiang Yang insisted her to have everyone there. Soon it was breakfast time and all came to the living room, Xi Cheng and his mother, Nixxie’s father and Nixxie herself too.

* present situation between Jiang Yuyan and adult Lu Lijun. A glimpse...

Jiang Yuyan opened her eyes as she woke up but her vision was blurry as she had a high fever the previous night. Realizing someone was standing near the wardrobe in her room, she looked in the direction while rubbing her eyes to see clearly. Her head was still spinning.

She looked at the man who was standing facing his back towards her, wearing a winter coat bought by her for Lu Qiang

in the past. A wide smile painted on her lips and getting out of the bed in a hurry, she back hugged the man saying, “Lu Qiang. Where were you?”

A man gulped to get a back hug from her and couldn't move. When she released her strong grip around him, the man turned to make the smile on her lips to disappear in the next moment and she exclaimed, “L-Lu Lijun?”

A man gulped to get a back hug from her and couldn't move. When she released her strong grip around him, the man turned to make the smile on her lips to disappear in the next moment and she exclaimed, “L-Lu Lijun?”

832 She knew It...

“I am not an assistant Li that you are so shy with me. You should help your boss walking comfortably.”

Jiang Yuyan’s words shocked Xiao Min, but he got back to his senses, knowing what his boss needed at the moment, his support. Xiao Min grasped Jiang Yuayn’s hand with his one hand and held her by surrounding his hand her waist so that she can walk by taking his support.

It surprised him thinking if his boss knew what he felt for assistant Li and if she really knew it then, how?. He didn’t tell this to anyone ever other than telling it to himself when he realized it for the first time, and whenever he saw his senior these days, the only one voice could come from his mind- this person was the one he loved deeply.

‘Does she know it? Really?’ he thought, walking towards the elevator.

‘If she knows it, then should I feel embarrassed about it because being a man liking another man was not an easy thing for others to accept.’ He was curious about what his boss thought about it if she had caught him.

As they walked and entered the elevator, Xiao Min let her go, and she smiled, “Lu Qiang always had genuine people around him. Should I thank him for at least he left me with good people?”

Xiao Min didn’t know how to answer her, but he could see his boss was talkative, and it must be the effect of drugs. Xiao Min took her out of the party venue without being noticed by anyone, and the car was already ready to pick them up.

Helping his boss sit inside, Xiao Min closed the door and sat in the front passenger seat. On the way, he heard his boss as she was smiling.

“Xiao Min.”

He looked at his boss through the rearview mirror, “Yes, boss.”

“I have an advice for you,” she said.

“Yes, boss.” He was afraid to hear what his boss would say next.

“When you have a chance and the person with you, then don’t miss it,” said Jiang Yuyan as she closed her eyes, and the tears rolled down from them.

Xiao Min understood what his boss meant and felt as if something pricked in his heart. What his boss said, he wished to do it but he couldn’t. Giving out a deep sigh, he kept looking at the road, but he was immersed in his world.

They reached the secret Mansion instead of Lu Mansion. Xiao Min knew his boss wouldn’t want to go back home in such a condition and took her there.

San Zemin and the butler were already present outside as the worry painted their faces. Both were worried about what must have happened, but as Xiao Min told them not to worry, they felt somewhat relaxed.

The moment Xiao Min stepped out of the car, San Zemin got to Xiao Min, “What happened?”

“I am not sure what exactly, but the boss is fine,” Xiao Min replied and opened the back passenger seat door.

Jiang Yuyan was sleeping soundly, and no one wanted to disturb her, but it was a winter almost, and nights started to be chilly already.

“We can’t let boss sleep here,” said San Zemin as he puzzled with how to get her out and take her to the room.

He also knew her past and was aware of how she didn’t like the extreme closeness with any man. San Zemin allowed the female team members to be in secret Mansion only if there was a need to be, or he always kept them away, so at that moment, no one was there.

When San Zemin was thinking about it, Xiao Min already pulled Jiang Yuyan out and carried her in his arms.

Xiao Min,” San Zemin exclaimed in a low voice while the butler was calm.

“Don’t worry.”

Xiao Min carried Jiang Yuayn inside the Mansion and took her to the bed. He covered her in the quilt and came out of the room as he closed the door.

Xiao Min knew what the important thing to do at the moment was, and even if he was not there, San Zemin had to do it. With his previous talk with Jiang Yuyan when she asked him to help her walk, he understood his boss wouldn’t mind it.

The simple thing that matters most was the person’s intentions, and he knew he and others working for Jiang Yuyan had only the respect and care for her.

San Zemin and the butler were waiting for Xiao Min to come downstairs and explain everything.

Xiao Min did so, and as usual, San Zemin was angry, but the butler was calm.

“Calm down, San Zemin,” the butler instructed as he added, “Don’t you know our boss and how she is. Do you think she would be so calm even after what he did and let him go?”

“How can he drug her?” San Zemin exclaimed.

“It’s between her and him, and I guess she handled it well,” said the butler.

“Hmm! Boss didn’t look angry at all, but he was angry. That means our boss must have handled it in her unique way,” Xiao Min commented.

San Zemin was still not calm as the drug part bugged him too much, and the butler spoke, “Don’t let your past take over your rationality.”

San Zemin looked at the butler, “Do you think I...”

“I know you see her in our boss, and that’s why you are reacting like this now,” interrupted the butler, and San Zemin kept quiet.

“What happened with your sister is sad, but you should not connect it with every situation,” the butler added, and Xiao Min said, “Ye Bai is right, San Zemin.”

Finally, San Zemin calmed down. “Are you staying here tonight?” san Zemin asked as he looked at Xiao Min.

Xiao Min nodded. “Hmm! When boss wakes up tomorrow, she might ask me something as I brought her here.”

“Your room is ready,” informed the butler as he knew Xiao Min would need it.

833 Fight For Friend...

Lu Lijun got ready to go to school and went to his wardrobe, where the black winter coat hung. It was winter, and the land got covered with a layer of snow. Other than sleeping while holding that coat, Lu Lijun thought of wearing it for the first time. As usual, he sniffed into the winter coat and felt its texture as if that coat was a living thing, and he could feel it.

After having breakfast, Lu Lijun went to school. That day though, he was silent like always; there was a tinge of happiness inside him. He was not smiling and carried the same cold expressions, but his eyes showed he was happy.

On the way to school, Lu Lijun received the call from Noah. "Where are you? Come fast. I have a surprise for you."

"I am on my way," replied Lu Lijun.

The moment he was about to cut the call, he heard a few noises. He was not sure what exactly it was, but before he could understand, the call wall cut.

Lu Lijun dialed the number back, but no one received it. "Clark, make it fast," Lu Lijun instructed the driver, and fortunately, they were close to school.

It was the first time he looked for his two friends Noah and Jake, on his own, but he couldn't find them. Noah was his friend, but Jake was yet to get that tag. Still, Lu Lijun considered him as a friend because of Noah's continuous nagging.

The class was about to start in fifteen minutes, and as per the call from Noah, Lu Lijun was sure that he and Jake were in the school. Lu Lijun remembered what kind of noise he heard and realized where his friends must be.

Lu Lijun heard boys' voices and the sound of musical instruments, so he ran towards the music room, which was at the isolated side from the other classrooms.

When he reached the music room, he saw five boys from the school had cornered Noah and Jake. Jake was standing between those boys and Noah as he looked angry as if he would hit the boys in front of him.

“I have warned you before not to trouble him,” said Jake.

“Don’t meddle Jake, we don’t have any problem with you,” said the boy who looked like a leader of the group of those senior boys.

“What did I do to you guys?” Noah asked as he pulled Jake away and stood at his place, facing those boys fearlessly.

“You did nothing, but we like to trouble you, you Asian,” said the leader as he further added a few offending words to Noah, which angered Jake.

Jake was about to get at the boy; suddenly, there was a knock on the door. They all looked at the boy in a black winter coat holding the mobile phone in his hands.

“What is he doing here?” mumbled Noah and Jake frowned.

“Stay out of it, it’s none of your business,” Jake instructed as he looked at Lu Lijun.

“Is he both of your friend too,” the leader of the group asked.

Jake and Noah just opened their mouths to say “No—” but they were interrupted by Lu Lijun.

“Yes, I am their friend, and I have just recorded everything,” Lu Lijun informed as he held the cellphone in his hand, ready to click one button.

“Just one touch on the screen, and the entire drama would be on the school’s forum. Let’s see what would be the punishment for the racism,” Lu Lijun added, and the way he stared at those boys, they could feel Lu Lijun was serious, and he will do what he had just said.

It scared those boys as it would be a serious issue if the things got out on the school forum. The school authority and everyone out there would know it. According to the school’s rule, they might have expelled as this school held a good

reputation, and the kids from all the wealthy families around the world had enrolled here.

The boys looked at each other, and they agreed to something by signaling through the eyes. “Okay, we will leave it. Just delete that video,” said the leader.

“Don’t worry. It’s safe on my personal server, and it won’t go anywhere out so easily.”

The boys understood Lu Lijun wouldn’t delete it and said, “What do you want in return?”

“What do you think?” Lu Lijun countered.

“Okay, we won’t bully him,” said the leader boy, but there was no change in Lu Lijun’s expressions as he kept staring at them with his fearless and intimidating sight.

“We won’t bully anyone,” assured the leader boy again.

Not saying anything, Lu Lijun stepped aside from the door and signaled them to leave. The boys did it, and Lu Lijun went to his friends.

Noah was injured as he had hurt his hand. Before Lu Lijun could ask him anything, Jake held Noah’s hand to check and asked, “Are you fine?”

Noah pulled out his hand, “These small scratches cant kill me and checked the side of Jake’s forehead which turned red as if he had banged his head somewhere.

“Why would you meddle in, Idiot?” Noah mumbled.

Jake moved back as he set his hair to cover his forehead, “I am fine.”

Lu Lijun Sighed as he could see both these boys were acting strong by hiding the injury. Being kids, trying to act strong, his friends were no different from him.

Noah smiled at Lu Lijun, who was standing silently. “Thank You, Lijun.”

“No need,” said Lu Lijun.

Noah looked at Jake and signaled him to thank Lu Lijun, and Jake looked on the other side to ignore Noah, but the next moment they heard him saying, “Thank You.”

They could see how awkward Jake felt while saying it, as he never had a habit to say thank you or sorry to anyone. Lu Lijun didn't mind it as he didn't need to hear it from them.

“We should go to the class,” Lu Lijun suggested, but Noah was excited about something else.

“Show us the video,” said Noah.

“There is no video,” came the reply from Lijun that surprised the two boys.

“What!” Noah exclaimed while Jake finally looked at Lu Lijun.

=====

Glimpse Of adult Lu Lijun. (Teaser)

A handsome young man wearing just a short as his well-toned bare body bathed in early morning sunlight while standing in the gallery of his room and drawing something on the canvas in front of him, which hung to the wooden stand.

Lines of sweat appeared on his fair and muscular back as it faced the sun, and his black hair turned moist with the sweat. His focus was on the portrayed he was drawing, forgetting about the world around him.

Suddenly two young men came to the gallery.

“Not again, man! You must be drawing the same woman again. Jake, what should we do with him?”

“Don't ask me, Noah.”

“Hey Lijun, who is the woman, you should tell us today.”

“Nobody,” came the reply from Lu Lijun.

Noah frowned, “The same answer. Today either you answer me, or I won't talk to you ever. Answer just this once, and I promise I won't ask you again.”

Giving out a deep sigh, Li Lijun pulled out the drawing sheet, crunched it in a ball, and threw it in the trash bin as he said.

“The person I hate the most.”

834 Friends.

“There is no video,” came the reply from Lijun that surprised the two boys.

“What!” Noah exclaimed while Jake, who was standing a bit away from them, finally looked at Lu Lijun.

Seeing two surprised and questioning gazes on him, Lu Lijun spoke.

“I am not the one who will stand away and record the video when my friends are about to get beaten.”

Both understood what Lu Lijun meant. When Lu Lijun arrived there, he immediately understood the scenario and disturbed them without waiting for a moment, not willing to see his friends getting hurt.

“You are too good.” Exclaiming, Noah hugged Lu Lijun while Jake smiled slightly.

“Don’t cling on to me,” Lu Lijun backed away to get out from Noah’s hold.

Noah didn’t mind it and spoke, “Do you know, Lijun?”

“What?” Lu Lijun asked, and Jake too waited for what Noah would say.

“You called us your friends for the first time and from your heart,” replied Noah.

“Cough! That....”

“No need to be embarrassed. I know we three can be best friends. My intuitions are never wrong,” Noah declared as he looked at Jake, “Will you still won’t say anything?”

“What’s there to say?” Jake asked as he gave Noah a narrowed eyes look.

“Haven’t you learned those golden words when you were in primary school?” asked Noah as Jake looked at him

questioningly while Lu Lijun knew what Noah was talking about and found it funny.

“The golden words like Sorry and Thank you,” Noah replied.

“Cough!” Noah turned embarrassed.

“Once you finish coughing, you can say one of those golden words to Lijun. If possible say both,” Noah ordered.

“No need,” said Lu Lijun as he turned to leave.

“Lijun!” called the blond guy, Jake.

Lu Lijun stopped but didn't turn.

“Thank you for today!” said Jake.

“Hmm!” Lu Lijun stepped forward but had to stop again.

“I think we should listen to Noah,” Jake suggested, and Noah was shocked.

“Are you fine, Jake?” Noah teased already embarrassed Jake.

Jake ignored him while Lu Lijun turned and stepped towards Jake as he put forward his hand.

Jake immediately shook his hand as both smiled slightly.

Lu Lijun didn't want Jake to say anything further as he already understood what he was trying to say. Lu Lijun could relate himself with Jake as both were stubborn, and he knew how difficult sometimes it was to admit which they didn't want to.

Since that day, these three had been friends and seen together everywhere.

—

Jiang Yuyan woke up the next morning and was surprised to see she was in the secret mansion. She understood Xiao Min must have brought her here. Getting freshen up, she went downstairs, where three men were waiting for her.

“Good morning, boss,” said the three in sync.

“Hmm! I am starving,” informed Jiang Yuyan as she strode towards the dining room.

When they all sat around the dining table, Xiao Min spoke,
“Boss,”

“Hmm!”

“Last night, boss was sleeping and was under the influence of drugs, so I have to carry....”

“Sorry to trouble you, Xiao Min. I hope I was not that heavy, and you are fine,” came the reply from the boss, and the other three didn’t know how to reply to her.

This conversation stopped there, and San Zemin asked worriedly, “Boss, is there any order for me?”

“Nothing, everything is fine now,” she replied as her sight fell on the food being carried towards the dining table.

She was calm and was talking so casually after so long that it made others feel relieved.

—

Lu Lian was in Lu Bao’s room when Lu Bao showed her something.

“This I brought back from our village home after my mother threw it outside,” said Lu Bao.

Lu Lian’s eyes left wide open, “I totally forgot about it.”

“Hmm! I think we should return it as he helped us that day,” Lu Bao suggested. “See, even the wallet is here, and all the cards are here too. See this black card.”

“So many months passed by. I don’t think now he needs these cards. He must have gotten new things for him,” Lu Lian replied as she was not concerned about it.

“Still, it’s our job to give it back. I wonder what he must think about us knowing we have his wallet but didn’t return it,” said Lu Bao.

Lu Lian took the wallet from her and looked inside if something needed to be returned other than cards. If it were about the cards, she wouldn’t bother to return it.

Suddenly a smile painted on Lu Lian's lips, and Lu Bao asked, "What's this?"

As expected by Li Lian, there was an old picture inside the wallet. A kid around the age of five sat on the elder Man's lap in the chair as both smiled at the camera. The Boy looked so cute while smiling ear to ear, and one could see how happy he was while sitting with the Man and the Man looked delighted too.

"Isn't it grandpa Ming?" Lu Bao asked.

"Hmm!"

"And this cute little boy, is he brother Rusheng?"

"Looks like it," Lu Lian replied as she was still smiling, looking at the cute picture.

"I can't believe he was so cute as a kid. If you look at him now, it can make one shiver," Lu Bao commented.

"Just like our brother," Lu Lian countered.

"Hmm, true. Then, we can't deny that just like our brothers, brother Rusheng is handsome too."

"That I don't know, but we need to give this back to him," Lu Lian suggested.

"A while ago, you said there was no need as he must have remade his cards and now..."

"I don't care about those cards," Lu Lian interrupted her.

"Then"

"This picture must be the most treasured memory of him; that's why it's in his wallet even though it's an old pic. Such memories are always more precious for the person than the money," Lu Lian explained.

"True. How are we going to give it back? If my mother knows it, she might kill me," said Lu Bao.

"Hmm! Don't worry. I will do it." Lu Lian packed the jacket and the wallet back in the bag and stood up to go back to her room as she carried the bag.

“How are you going to do it?” Lu Bao asked.

“I will think about it,” said Lu Lian as she stepped out of the room.

835 To Show The Gratitude..

Today is my off day but thought to surprise you all by giving a chapter.

Lu Lian went back to her room and thought about how she could return Ming Rusheng's stuff. She couldn't tell it to anyone in the family as no one knew what happened and how that jacket and wallet came to Lu Mansion.

Only Jiang Yuyan knew it, but Lu Lian couldn't dare talk about it to her as she had already gone through the humiliation because of it.

Lu Lian thought to get Ming Rusheng's contact number from his sister Ming Lan and called her.

"Finally, you remembered me, huh?" came the voice from the other side of the line without even saying hello.

Lu Lian was expecting this as she hardly contacted Ming Lan even after getting so many messages from her.

"Sorry, I was just busy....."

"I was joking," Ming Lan Laughed as she interrupted apologetic Lu Lian and asked, "How are you?"

"I am fine...umm... I need one help," Lu Lian informed.

"Don't tell me you need my brother's contact number," Ming Lan teased.

"COUGH! COUGH!" Lu Lian felt a loss for words.

"Well,...." she stopped.

"Really? Am I that accurate?" Ming Lan asked as she laughed.

"It's not what you think," Lu Lian explained.

"Then what is it? When most of the girls call me and say they need my help, it's always the same. Why do I have such a handsome brother?" Ming Lan sighed.

Lu Lian frowned. "Wait! You are getting me wrong, and I don't find your brother handsome. I have seen enough handsome men in my family," Lu Lian countered as she felt wronged with Ming Lan's accusation.

"Haha! I was pulling your leg. Calm down," said Ming Lan as she asked, "Can I ask why you need his number?"

"Once we happened to meet accidentally and by mistake, he left his things behind, I need to give him back," Lu Lian informed.

Not asking much in detail, Ming Lan agreed to give her brother's contact number, "I already messaged you his number. Check it."

"Thank you." Lu Lian gave out a sigh of relief.

"Welcome, but I was right about one thing," said Ming Lan.

"What?"

"So many girls contact me out of the blue just to get my brother's number, and it's such a headache," Ming Lan replied.

"Why?" Curiosity filled Lu Lian.

"If I don't give them my brother's number, they keep troubling me, and if I give them a number to save myself from trouble, then I'm dead as my brother hates it," Ming Lan explained as she added, "I am fortunate to be alive knowing how short-tempered my brother is."

"I see. Thank you for the help," said Lu Lian as they hung up the call.

Ming Lan's words seemed right to Lu Lian as she had witnessed the angry side of Ming Rusheng, and it worried her how she would call him and meet him.

'Should I parcel him the things? Will it look good? What will his family think? Should I parcel it to his office? Right, I can do this, but what if he will think I am rude? He helped me, so I should say thank you to him as he was drunk at that time. If not for him, god knows what would have happened with me.'

A shiver ran down her spine as she thought about it, and goosebumps covered her skin.

All these thoughts made Lu Lian's mind chaotic, and she sighed deeply. With the idea of clearing her mind, she went to the garden where her grandpa instructed the gardener about planting the new plants.

"New plants grandpa," she asked.

Elder Lu nodded, "Yes, dear." Pausing for a while as they both continued looking at the plants being planted, elder Lu mumbled, "It's time to bring change."

Lu Lian understood what her grandpa meant and asked, "Grandpa, can I ask you something?"

Elder Lu looked at her, "Sure."

"If someone helps you when you are in trouble, but that person doesn't like to see you. Will you still go to the person and say words of gratitude?"

Elder Lu nodded, "I will," as he added, "It doesn't matter if that person likes me or not, what matters the most that the person helped me when I was in trouble. So, being a responsible human, I will do my job whether the person will like it."

"You are right, grandpa. Thank you so much for helping me," said Lu Lian.

"I didn't help you. You knew the answer already, but you just confirmed it with me. Even if I were not here to answer you, you would have done what you should because you are my granddaughter."

There was pride in elder Lu's eyes for his granddaughter. He never said it as she was so young, but he knew Lu Lian was always a responsible child and acted wisely. He was still so amazed by how composed she was compared to the girls of her age. Elder Lu didn't miss noticing what she did and how she handled the things.

"Thank you, grandpa, for thinking like this about me," she bowed as she was happy hearing it from her grandpa.

Elder Lu patted her head, “My granddaughter is a lovely young lady I am always proud of.”

Both smiled and continued talking for a while.

—

The next day, Lu Lian thought to go to Ming Rusheng’s office to give his things back to him and say thank you for saving her. Attending the two classes, she left the university and went to the Ming industries head office.

Everyone was busy with their work, and no one noticed her much to think who she was. Lu Lian tried to be lowkey not to get seen as she was the daughter of the Lu family. Still being so young, the daughters were still away from recognized by everyone.

Stepping to the reception table, she looked at the two receptionists wearing the same dresses, white shirt, and a black bottom.

“How can I help you miss?” one of the receptionists sitting in her chair in front of the computer doing her work, asked politely.

“I am here to meet Mr. Ming Rusheng,” Lu Lian replied hesitantly.

“Miss, can I ask if you have the appointment booked with him?” the receptionist asked.

“No. I am here to return something, so I...”

“Miss, you can’t meet Mr. Ming like this. We have to schedule the appointment for it,” informed the receptionist.

“Umm...Okay...do it then,” Lu Lian agreed as she didn’t wish to force them by showing her real identity that who she was.

‘How easy it would have been to use my family’s name and...’ she sighed inwardly.

“Miss, you have to fill the form,” said receptionist as she was ready to fill the information in the computer in front of her as she added, “I need to fill the information about who you are

and will need the ID proof. Also, I need to fill the purpose of the meeting.”

When the receptionist said ID proof and her information, Lu Lian’s face turned pale as it would reveal her identity and word might get out that the daughter of the Lu family came to meet the son of the Ming family.

‘How annoying it is,’ Lu Lian sighed again.

Lu Lian was immersed in her world of conflicts, the receptionist spoke, “Miss, can I have the ID card?”

“Well.. I..don’t....”

“No need for the formality. I know her.”

Suddenly the voice interrupted these women.

=====

If you all wish, you can support the author’s work at the link given below- (Be the first to gift me a Kofi)

“<https://ko-fi.com/mynovel20>”

P.S.- Don’t feel pressured to do it. It’s voluntary support. Always remember, the author already feels fortunate to have you all as my privileged readers and it made me write even though it’s my off day today. Love You all.

836 Are You Done?

Lu Lian and the Receptionists looked at the source of the voice.

A handsome man, wearing a grey color suit, was standing a few steps away from the reception area as his eyes darted at the young woman, standing in front of the reception table.

The moment Lu Lian saw Ming Rusheng, her eyes left wide open, and Ming Rusheng stepped towards her. The Receptionist bowed to him and stayed silent.

“Are you here to meet me?” Ming Rusheng asked, coldly.

“Yes,” Lu Lian nodded, her heart beating faster in her chest.

She couldn't understand why she was so nervous seeing him as she came there to meet him only.

“Follow me,” Instructing, Ming Rusheng led her way towards the elevator, and Lu Lian followed him, getting out of the daze.

As they waited for the elevator, Lu Lian could hear the heartbeats rang in her ears, making her as deaf, and it got worse as they entered the elevator. Ming Rusheng was standing facing the door with both hands tucked in his pants pocket, his face devoid of any expressions.

Lu Lian was standing beside him, facing the door, keeping as much possible distance between them. She didn't know what to talk as suddenly the atmosphere turned chilly for her.

‘This man is so intimidating. Is it because of what happened that night? Am I embarrassed by what kind of situation he had seen me in?, or Is there something in him that made me feel like this?’ so many thoughts rushed Lu Lian's brain and made her feel nervous.

—

Ming Rusheng had a meeting with a few clients, and after the meeting, he came out of the office to see them off as they were

the important people for him. Bidding farewell, when he came back and stepped towards the elevator way along with his assistant, he noticed a familiar figure standing in the reception area.

Thinking he was mistaken, he looked at the young woman again. She was wearing a simple dark blue, floral print top tucked in off-white trouser and paired with the blue booties, the black elbow-length hair left open as the two tiny hairpins tucked at either side of the head to prevent the hair falling in front of her face.

“You can leave,” Ming Rusneng instructed his assistant and stepped towards Lu Lian.

He heard part of the conversation when the Receptionist asked for Lu Lian’s ID proof to set the appointment booking form. Seeing Lu Lian hesitant, he understood what was going on and interrupted them.

—

Elevator’s door opened, and Ming Rusheng stepped out for it, not saying a word to Lu Lian while she continued following him silently. Receptionists at that floor bowed to Ming Rusheng and tried to recognize the girl following their boss while Lu Lian made sure not to look at them.

Ming Rusheng opened the office door, entered inside to sit on the couch and instructed Lu Lian to sit, who followed him to his office.

Lu Lian sat opposite to him on the couch, feeling nervous under his cold gaze. Just as she was about to speak, not knowing how to start the conversation, Ming Rusheng spoke.

“What business do you have with me?” it was a straight rude question that was devoid of politeness.

Not minding it as they were not familiar with each other, Lu Lian replied, “I tried to call you, but you didn’t receive the call, so I had to come here. I...”

“I don’t receive the calls from the strangers,” Ming Rusheng interrupted her, even before she could finish what she wished to.

Lu Lian didn't take it to heart as she was no less than a stranger for him though they were relatives now. Moreover, she knew how come he would know it was her contact number who tried to reach him.

Accepting his words, she held the bag in front, "I was here to return this."

"What's this? He asked, his sight still the same unknown to how this girl was feeling tortured under his cold gaze and not so welcoming behavior.

"The jacket and the wallet. It's the one that day....,"

"Ohh, you came so early to give it back," came the sarcastic reply from the man as he never stopped interrupting her, but as usual, Lu Lian tried to be composed.

"I am sorry, but..."

"Or is it just an excuse to meet me like this?" he questioned, the pride about himself filled in his voice.

Lu Lian felt like she heard something wrong. "Pardon?"

Ming Rusheng chuckled. "Are all the young women in the Lu family the same to offer themselves so easily to the man?"

This time Lu Lian lost her calmness and raised her voice, "What do you mean...."

"The meaning is straight. It's just a jacket that doesn't matter to me, and as you came so late here, my wallet doesn't matter to me as well. I have a new one with new cards. Being from a rich family, you already know how it works. Also, I didn't come to you to ask for my things; then, I must have renewed them all, isn't it obvious to understand? Now tell me what was the reason to come here if not for just an excuse to meet me,"

"I am here to say....."

"Don't tell me you are here to show your gratitude for saving you. Isn't it too late to do so?" Ming Rusheng interrupted as he added, "You took after your sly brother who knows how to lure the people. He did it with Yuyan, and now you are doing the same"

Lu Lian continued listening calmly. When he finally stopped and waited for her to defend herself, she inhaled deeply and spoke as she stared back in his eyes.

“Are you done?” she asked. The nervous young woman was nowhere to be seen.

Ming Rusheng waited for her to talk as he was sure there was nothing that she could defend herself with.

837 I will never come here ever again.

As Ming Rusheng waited for her to talk, Lu Lian inhaled deeply, as she exhaled and continued.

“As you have remarked on the women in the Lu Family, let me say something about you, and I hope you won’t disturb me and listen to everything like how I listened to you.”

“Go ahead,” instructed Ming Rusheng as he thought what this young girl could say. He underestimated her already.

“You are a man full of yourself, who can’t think or see anything other than himself,” Lu Lian commented as she stared at Ming Rusheng in his eyes, and he gave her questioning look with his one eyebrow curved up.

Lu Lian didn’t stop.

“I know I am late to return the things, but there was a certain situation in my family, and I couldn’t, but I still apologize for being late. When I came here, I was expecting rude behavior from you, but somewhere I still expected humanity or cut some slack for us being relatives, but it was again my mistake to expect it from a man like you.”

Ming Rusheng continued listening without disturbing as he assured her already.

“As you said, I already know you don’t need these things, and I had decided not to return it, but before throwing them away, I believed to check once if there was something that can be valuable for you. I found one old picture with a kid with his grandfather and thought that picture must be valuable for you as no one roams around carrying old pictures in the wallet without any reason. But it was my mistake again as I failed to understand that a person like you won’t even think about such things. I should have just throw it in the trash can as it would be the right place for them.”

After mentioning the picture with his grandpa, there was a change in Ming Rusheng's cold sight, but he kept quiet to listen to her till the end and hid his emotions. Moreover, the way this girl talked with so much confidence in front of him, it didn't fail to amaze him.

"There is one more reason why I am here," she stopped and waited for him to say something, but she got his silence in return.

Lu Lian continued with the same attitude and confidence, "I have grown up with the good teaching where I have been taught, even if someone who helps you is trash, one should never forget to show gratitude. I genuinely wished to say thank you for saving me that night, but it seems like it was again my mistake. Next time if we cross a path, and even if I am about to die, don't dare to help me because I will prefer dying instead of being saved by a person like you and which will force me to come to you and show my gratitude again."

Lu Lian was almost breathless because of continuous talking. Even she didn't know how and why she was talking this much when she was here just to say thank you.

'Did this man just provoked the devil inside me? What was the need of looking down at women in my family and my brother,' she thought as she looked at him, catching her breath.

Staring at her, Ming Rusheng signaled her to look at the water bottle, placed on the glass center table between them as he wanted to continue listening to her.

Lu Lian picked up the water bottle, had a few sips, stood up as she pulled out the money from her bag, and kept it on the center table.

"This is for the water bottle, as I don't wish to owe you anything."

She then picked up the shopping bag she brought with her, "I will throw it at its right place," and stepped towards the office door while Ming Rusheng could only look at her in amazement.

There was a trash can on the right side of the door. Lu Lian crunched the bag to make it fit into that small trash can, then stepped at the peddle of the trashcan to lift its lid and dropped the bag.

Just as she was about to open the door to go out, she stopped but didn't turn to look at Ming Rusheng as he waited to know why she stopped.

“My brother, however, you thought about him, for me, he was the best man in this world who sacrificed his life to save his loved ones, unlike the man who is selfish and rude. I consider myself fortunate to be his sister, so next time think before you talk about him.”

Warning Lu Lian left the office while Ming Rusheng came out of the daze and stepped towards the trash can to pick up the bag that Lu Lian dropped.

Opening the bag, he pulled out his wallet from it and searched for the picture that he treasured for so many years and almost forgot that he lost it.

When he looked at the picture, the smile painted on his face, as it was precious for him precisely what Lu Lian thought.

‘Should I be thankful to her for bringing it back to me?’ as he thought the next moment, his brain said something else, ‘No need. She was the reason I lost it.’

Just then, a voice disturbed him and pulled out of his conflicted thoughts.

“Good to see there is a woman in this world who can bash at you, and you listened to everything quietly.”

—

Getting out of the office, Lu Lian rushed towards the elevator, and the moment she entered the elevator, and its door closed, she felt like her legs lost their strength.

She stood holding the horizontal steel support rods attached to the sides of the elevator and tried to calm herself down.

Her heart was beating faster, and her body felt out of energy. She had never talked to someone like this and how she could

Speak to him while sitting in his own home office. Was she asking for death?

All these thoughts were making her crazy. Collecting herself, she left the Ming industries office, and the moment she sat inside the cab, she promised to herself.

‘I will never come here ever again.’

838 Who Was The Girl...

Once Lu Lian left Ming Rusheng's office, someone came out of the lounge of the office that startled Ming Rusheng.

"Good to see there is a woman in this world who can bash at you, and you listened to everything so quietly."

Ming Rusheng didn't turn to look at the person as he recognized the voice and also, was busy looking at the picture in hands.

"I thought you left, uncle," he commented, not thinking about his uncle had heard the conversation between him and Lu Lian.

"I was tired, so I thought to rest as you were busy in a meeting, and when I was about to come out, I heard the beautiful melody by a woman," Zhang Wei replied.

"You should stop traveling and exerting yourself, uncle." Saying, Ming Rusheng went to the couch carrying the crunched shopping bag.

Zhang Wei sat on the couch and looked at the bag, "What's that?"

"Thing's I once left behind," Ming Rusheng answered.

"Who was the girl?" Zhang Wei asked.

Ming Rushen put the shopping back on the center table, "The one who had it and came to return."

"This is not what I am asking. Don't try to turn around the things. I want to know who is the lady who can dare to confront my Nephew so boldly, and he couldn't say a word."

"Did you enjoy the show uncle," Ming Rusheng asked sarcastically.

"I did. Now tell me who she was? It seems like someone from a good family and a morally upright person," Zhang Wei commented.

“Lu Qiang’s sister,” Ming Rusheng replied.

“Lu Family? No wonder the girl is so good,” said Zhang Wei as he smiled.

“You should be on my side, uncle,” said Ming Rusheng react as he kept looking at the shopping bag.

“Of course I am, but I liked the way that girl scolded you. Did you like her,” Zhang Wei asked, observing the change in his Nephew.

“I don’t even know her, uncle....”

“To like someone, sometime just one encounter is enough. You even didn’t know Yuyan, but you liked her,” Zhang Wei said, referring to Jiang Yuyan.

“Don’t talk about her,” Ming Rusheng warned his uncle, and Zhang Wei understood there was something.

“What happened?”

“Nothing.”

“That means there is something,” Zhang Wei concluded, “Now be a good boy and tell me or it will continue to make you bitter.”

Giving up to his uncle, Ming Rusheng told him everything.

“You were at fault, Ming Rusheng. You can’t abduct her like this and ask her to marry you,” Zhang Wei confronted as he added, “I am glad that you didn’t do anything....”

“I can never do something bad to a woman uncle, and hurting her is the out of the question,” Ming Rusheng interrupted.

“I know my Nephew is a good man and....” Zhang Wei stopped as he was about to say Ming Rusheng was not like his uncle.

“And?” Ming Rusheng waited for his uncle to finish.

“And he will always know what is right and what is wrong,” Zhang Wei continued. “Let her be, Ming Rusheng. You know what she had gone through and what she had done after Lu

Qiang's death. She is not the woman who would want any man in her life, so don't think about her."

"I know but....." he stopped.

"Was it the reason you were so harsh with this Lu girl?" Zhang Wei asked.

Ming Rusheng agreed. "Hmm, I think I had lost my mind and took it out on her."

He was feeling guilty about his actions towards Jiang Yuyan and Lu Lian.

"You should apologize to that girl," Zhang Wei suggested.

"There is no need. I gave her a chance to say her part, and she used it nicely. Now we are even."

"Hmm, she called you trash. What a bold girl," Zhang Wei Laughed and Ming Rusheng smiled too, "Agree."

"I can see you are not angry at her. I think you...."

"Uncle, don't overthink. I am starving; let's go for lunch."

Ming Rusheng managed to stop the conversation, or his uncle would have planned for his wedding even.

—

The time passed by with the season after season continued to change but there was no change in anyone's life as if their lives were frozen.

The months passed by, and Lu Lijun continued to receive gifts from his family on every occasion like Christmas and the new year or any other Chinese festival. In his gift box, there used to be a random gift with no one's name on it.

On Christmas, he got the woolen scarf to protect from cold, and on the new year, he got few gadgets. He didn't know what he thought that those gifts were from Jiang Yuyan and kept them safe.

Finally, the year changed, months passed by, and summer arrived.

—

“Boss, the gift box is ready to send. Don’t you wish to send him anything on the birthday?” Xiao Min asked, looking at his Boss, who was busy working.

Jiang Yuyan pulled out one greeting card from her table’s drawer as she instructed, “Put it inside the box.”

Xiao Min accepted it feeling sad because, in a few days, it was not just Lu Lijun’s birthday, but Lu Qiang’s birthday was on the same day too. He was worried about what his Boss will do on that day and felt hurt to think about it.

Sensing the gaze on her, Jiang Yuyan commented. “Stop looking at me like this, Xiao Min. You should save all this for assistant Li.”

Xiao Min gulped, “Boss, assistant Li and me....”

“You don’t need to explain anything to me. Instead, go to him,” Jiang Yuyan interrupted him, still busy with her work.

“Hmm!” Xiao Min turned to leave, and he heard his Boss again.

“You should not give up without trying. You know how your Boss dealt with me when I came back to China,” she said.

“Understood boss.”

Xiao Min and left, immersed in his thoughts thinking how he should approach his senior who denied meeting him even once and when he went to his home, his senior didn’t let him in, saying he was busy.

Months passed by when Xiao Min met or saw his senior as assistant Li didn’t attend any corporate meeting and was handling the other things in Xi businesses.

All this while Xiao Min was trying to find out how he could make it happen when he was not sure about his senior’s feelings towards him and what will happen when he confesses to him.

839 Birthday and Gifts...

Finally, it was the birthday of Lu Qiang and Lu Lijun.

When the clock struck twelve at midnight, Jiang Yuyan stood in the gallery of her room and remembered the moment when Lu Qiang hugged her for the last time standing at the same place in the gallery.

Closing her eyes, she felt that last hug from Lu Qiang as if he was there with her. It must be an illusion, but she could feel his scent in the passing breeze and feel his warmth as she wrapped her hands around to hug herself.

“Happy birthday, Lu Qiang.”

Tears rolled down her eyes as she looked at the starry sky. That dark starry sky was the only way she could communicate with Lu Qiang and tell him that she missed him. She missed him like crazy with every passing moment, and that pain was unbearable as there was no medicine for it other than him.

Continuing to stand in the gallery for a while, she returned to her room. Her sight followed the two photo frames on the bedside table, one had her wedding picture with Lu Qiang, and the other one had Lu Qiang and Lu Lijun together in the picture.

She picked up the photo frame with Li Lijun’s picture as she caressed it with her thumb.

“Happy birthday, Lu Lijun.”

She wished to say something more about how she felt when she sent him away and didn’t contact him, but she kept quiet.

Putting the photo frame back, Jiang Yuyan picked up the other one with her wedding picture and went to sleep while holding it.

—

Though it’s night in China, it was an evening in England, and Lu Lijun’s birthday was the next day according to time there.

It was the weekend, so he was in the home doing his things. He looked at the watch and realized it was midnight in China and the start of the next day. He went to the gallery of his room as he stood there looking at the vast waterbed ahead.

“Happy birthday, elder brother.”

He stood there for some time, reminiscing the memories with his elder brother. Though he never talked about Lu Qiang and never mentioned his name, in his heart, he always missed his elder brother every moment. Only he knew how much hurt he felt by not seeing his elder brother around.

Though it was his own birthday, Lu Lijun didn't feel an excitement even a bit like on all his previous birthdays when he waited for the gifts from his elder brother and liked to celebrate it.

He wished he didn't need anything on his birthday but his elder brother. With the thought of not being able to see his brother, his eyes turned moist as the choked voice left his throat.

“I miss you, elder brother.”

Unknown to him, tears continued rolling down as his sight searched for his elder brother's glimpse somewhere far.

The next day, it was Lu Lijun's birthday, and early in the morning, he received the calls from all the family members except for the one, Jiang Yuyan. She didn't call him.

It was his birthday, so somewhere he had a little hope that she would call and thought to wait for it as the day just started. He thought she must be busy with the work as those were working hours in China.

When Lu Lijun went downstairs for breakfast, Martha and Jerome wished him.

“Happy birthday, young master.”

Nodding lightly to accept their wishes, Lu Lijun sat for breakfast, and Martha put a small bowl of noodles in front of him along with a few more side dishes.

“Young master, this is longevity noodles that we eat on birthdays, I hope the young master knows....”

“It’s a single, long and unbroken strand of noodle that is lengthy enough to fill up a bowl that a person has to eat on the birthday. It’s a sign of longevity.” Lu Lijun replied as she interrupted Martha.

Picked up the single noodle strand in the chopsticks as Lu Lijun added, “Thank you for making it for me.”

“My pleasure, young master.”

Lu Lijun continued eating while Martha and Jerome felt glad that he liked it.

After breakfast, When Lu Lijun went to the living room, Jerome brought a huge sealed cardboard box.

“Young master, this for you.”

Looking at the box, Lu Lijun understood what it was, the gifts from his family.

Jerome opened the box for him and left Lu Lijun alone to go through it. There were so many things sent by his family with the names written on it to show who had sent it for him, but as usual, one name was missing. He didn’t expect it, but it was his birthday, so he had little hope to see somewhere written- the gift from Yuyan.

Feeling disappointed, Lu Lijun looked inside the cardboard box for the last time after taking out all the gift boxes. To his surprise, there was something at the bottom of the huge empty box. It was a greeting card.

Lu Lijun pulled out the greeting card from the white envelope. It was a plain, white card with invisible design patches of balloons, cakes, and random birthday related things.

Lu Lijun opened the card to see who had sent it and if there was any message inside, but he got disappointment in return. There was nothing but a happy birthday printed.

It looked like it was from the entire family, but if it were the case, they would have signed it or said something. Not a single handwritten word was there and not a mention of who sent it.

Lu Lijun continued staring at the card and then called for Jerome.

“Keep these gifts in my room.”

“Yes, young master.”

Jerome took all the gifts with him, but the greeting card was with Lu Lijun. He went to his room, opened the drawer of his study table, and put that greeting card inside.

When he went to school, Jake and Noah wished him as they both gifted him something.

“No need for the gifts,” Lu Lijun instructed.

“Accept it my friend or on my birthday, how I’m gonna expect to get a gift from you?” said Noah as he forcefully put the gift box in Lu Lijun’s hands. “I love to receive gifts, you know,” Noah added as he winked at Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun had to accept it, “Thank you.”

Jake, too held the gift box in front of Lu Lijun, not saying anything, and Lu Lijun accepted it.

“Thank you, Jake.”

Lu Lijun enjoyed with his friends, but something was missing for him, and he kept checking his cell phone in between, but there was no call.

The entire day passed by, and it was almost midnight, but there was no call from Jiang Yuyan. In a while, finally, the date in the calendar changed, and the birthday was over.

Losing all his hopes, Lu Lijun went to bed feeling hurt.

After this, on every birthday it was the same. Lu Lijun never got any call from Jiang Yuyan, but there was always the same greeting card in his gift box, and he kept it in the same place in his study table’s drawer. He didn’t know why he always kept those greeting cards safe while ignoring the other gifts after some time.

840 He Is A Jerk...

Two and a half years later.

Lu Lian was in the last year of her university, and at the convocation program, Ming Rusheng was the guest. Seeing him there, she was a bit shocked but showed it didn't matter to her.

Two and a half years passed by since that incident in Ming Rusheng's office, and these two avoided each other nicely during any family gathering between Lu's and Mings.

It was Lu Lian who always gave him the cold shoulder and avoided him by maintaining a distance.

Ming Rusheng didn't mind it, too, as he was not that interested in talking to her. There was a cold war between these two, but no one knew about it other than Lu Bao, who never left any chance of teasing Lu Lian.

Lu Lian was the student of architecture, and Ming Rusheng had studied the same following his father and grandfather's steps. He had completed his master's degree in architecture from the best university in the world.

Ming industries dominated the business world's architecture sector, and Ming Rusheng took it even ahead in his leadership as he grew up as one of the best young businessmen.

When Ming Rusheng started his guidance speech in the convocation hall filled with the students, his sight didn't fail to notice the girl sitting in the row behind the first row occupied by the professors.

He smiled inwardly to see how she was avoiding to look at the podium and continued looking either downward or somewhere else in the hall, the frown was evident on her face.

"Lu Lian, isn't he your relative?" the friend sitting beside her asked.

"Hmm!" Lu Lian didn't react much.

“He is so handsome,” the friend whispered to Lu Lian as she continued looking at Ming Rusheng.

“My ass!” Came the reply from a noble lady that surprised her friend.

“Shh! What are you doing, Lu Lian? Our teachers are sitting here,” the friend said as she signaled Lu Lian to look at the row in front of them.

“Then stop talking about him,” Lu Lian warned.

“I sense a conspiracy here. Tell me once this is over,” the friend offered.

“There is nothing,” replied Lu Lian as she thought, ‘It’s just that he is a jerk.’

Ming Rusheng was a respectable businessman and her family relative, so Lu Lian didn’t want to curse him in front of her friends. Whatever was between them, it would be inappropriate to say something wrong about him to others.

Soon the convocation ceremony started, and the students had been called on stage one by one to receive their degree from the guests of honor.

Unfortunately, when it was Lu Lian’s turn, the guest who was supposed to greet her and give her the degree was Ming Rusheng.

She went to the stage, thinking, ‘This man spoiled my day. Why does it have to be him only when there are other guests?’

Ming Rusheng had no change in him and behaved the same way as with other students, wishing them by shaking hands with them and then offering the degree.

“Congratulations,” he said as he offered the degree to Lu Lian.

“Thank you,” she replied, trying her best not to look at him.

Unwillingly, Lu Lian shook his hand and accepted the degree, trying her best to avoid looking at him as her eyes fixed on the degree in her hands.

There was a moment they had to look at each other when the photographer asked them to do so, and the picture of them had

been clicked, not just one but multiple.

Ming Rusheng faced the camera with no expression on his face while Lu Lian looked not so happy.

When she turned to leave, Ming Rusheng continued looking at her unknown to himself. There was an announcement about the next student that pulled him out of the daze and averted the sight from the girl heading towards her seat.

The moment Lu Lian sat in her seat, her friend whispered, “Did you notice how he was looking at you?”

“Isn’t he doing the same with others? Stop the nonsense already,” Lu Lian warned as she felt annoyed.

“I mean, he looked at everyone when he greeted them and offered them the degree, but you were the only one who he was looking at till you reached here,” the friend informed.

“You are mistaken. Focus on the event,” instructed Lu Lian as she looked at the stage where Ming Rusheng was busy doing his job and then averted her sight.

After the convocation ceremony, there was a chance for students to meet Ming Rusheng personally and talk to him as he was currently the most famous person in the architecture industry. All were excited to talk to him, and so many students surrounded him.

Even Lu Lian’s friends went to talk to him, but Lu Lian didn’t go. Ming Rusheng recognized Lu Lian’s friends who sat with her in the convocation hall and realized Lu Lian didn’t come to him like other students but stood far away from them.

Ming Rusheng didn’t know what to think about it, whether to believe she had an attitude problem or admire her for not giving any importance to him in front of so many people.

Ning Jiahui had come there to attend her daughter’s convocation ceremony, but later she was busy talking to other parents present there. Once the parents finished talking, it was time for them to take a photograph with their kids.

“Why are you standing here alone?” Ning Jiahui asked her daughter.

“Others are busy talking with the guests, and I had nothing to talk so....”

“You should always be ready to talk to the people who can advise you,” Ning Jiahui suggested, and Lu Lian didn’t know how to answer her mother that she didn’t wish to talk to Ming Rusheng.

Fortunately, the chatting session between Ming Rusheng and the students finished, and Lu Lian didn’t have to go to him.

The mother and daughter heard the comments from the students who talked with Ming Rusheng.

“He is excellent.”

“Not just handsome, but he is talented too.”

“I wish if one day I get to work with him in Ming industries.”

Before her mother could say anything, Lu Lian diverted her attention, “Mother, let’s take our photograph together.”

Like all other students, Lu Lian was wearing a black robe and a cap, which meant for the graduation ceremony. They clicked lots of pictures with each other and then with Lu Lian’s friends too.

While leaving the university, Ming Rusheng noticed Lu Lian enjoying with her friends. This girl who gave him cold glares all the time as if he was her mortal enemy was now smiling with others and had fun too.

Ming Rusheng sat in the car, but his thoughts were wandering towards Lu Lian. He didn’t know what she did to him, but he couldn’t fail to notice her even if she was standing between the mob of hundreds of people.

How much he tried to not pay attention to her, his sight always followed her though he frowned after realizing what he was doing. When she went on the stage, his sight didn’t move from her face as if she was the best thing his eyes wished to look at.

Even during the family gatherings, his eyes unknowingly searched for her, which made him angry all the time.

He looked at his right hand's palm as he could still feel that moist touch of her soft and tiny palm in his when they shook hands. He felt like he just touched the cotton and wanted to keep holding it.

She didn't give him any attention, was it the reason he felt like this, or there was something else? How can he stand to the girl who called him trash so blatantly, sitting in his own office? He should despise her, shouldn't he?

His mind was a mess, and he didn't like it. He felt angry with himself and wanted not to think about her anymore.

'This girl, what is she?' he thought.

—

In Lu Mansion, at the dinner table, Ning Jiahui talked about the convocation ceremony.

"Ming Rusheng surely took after his father and grandfather. The way he talked and guided the students was really impressive."

"You should have seen my friend Ming Shihong when he was young like his grandson. no one dared to stand up to him," elder Lu added.

Lu Jinhai agreed as he added, "Once Lu Lian finishes her master's degree and if she wishes to learn more, we can send her to Ming industries."

hearing it, Lu Lian's eyes left wide open, "F-Father, I will manage it. I don't wish to get work opportunity through personal contacts."

"Hmm! let's see later as you are yet to finish your education," said Lu Jinhai and Lu Lian nodded.

Lu Lian looked at Jiang Yuyan but there was no reaction from her sister-in-law when she thought Jiang Yuyan would say something after knowing the incident in the pub.

841 Drunk Xiao Min...

Three years have passed by since Xiao Min met his senior for the last time at the airport. Later, all of his attempts to meet assistant Li went in vain as he always pushed Xiao Min away.

Xiao Min felt hurt all the time, thinking about what he had done for his senior to treat him like this. He never confessed to him knowing his senior might not like it, and what he wanted was just to see him and spend some time with him like in the old days as a senior and Junior.

He tried hard to control himself and focus on his work, but since the past few days, he was significantly affected by all this, which Jiang Yuyan didn't fail to notice.

When the office hours finished and it was time for Jiang Yuyan to go back home, she said, "No need to follow me today. It's the weekend now; you can go and do your things."

"I have nothing special to do," Xiao Min informed.

Just then, San Zemin entered the office, "Boss, what order do you have for me?"

San Zemin was worried because Jiang Yuyan asked him to be at the office in a hurry.

"Take Xiao Min out for a drink."

Instructing, Jiang Yuyan left as the two men followed her. "No need to follow me. I have my plans for today."

Both stopped and looked at their boss, who entered the elevator alone.

"Where should we go?" San Zemin asked.

"Nowhere. I'm not in a mood," Xiao Min went towards the other elevator.

San Zemin followed him, "I need to follow the boss's order, so you have no choice but to come with me."

Xiao Min frowned, “Let’s get it done faster. I need to go back home.”

Both entered the elevator, and San Zemin planned where they should go while Xiao Min followed him blindly, not asking where they were going.

They reached the pub where San Zemin ordered the drinks for both of them. As it’s the boss’s order and knowing she must have some reason behind it, San Zemin let Xiao Min drink as much as he wanted, and San Zemin had a little to give company to Xiao Min.

Though Xiao Min was reluctant to drink at the start, he later had no limit and continued drinking.

“San Zemin, why are you all seniors so stubborn when it comes to juniors? Do we hold no value to you guys?” Xiao Min asked in his drunk voice.

“Because we care for our juniors,” San Zemin replied.

“Pfftt! Are you kidding me, San Zemin? How can you care for someone by pushing them away forever?” Xiao Min looked hurt, and San Zemin could guess what he was talking about.

“You should go to him and talk,” San Zemin instructed.

“I tried. I have been trying since long, but that person is made of rock, who would never melt.”

Though San Zemin knew why Xiao Min was troubled, he couldn’t do anything to help him as it was a personal matter between Xiao Min and assistant Li. Xiao Min continued blabbering the things, and San Zemin continued listening to it.

Spending a long time in the pub, Xiao Min looked at his wristwatch to check the time which he couldn’t see clearly, “It’s late. I should go home.”

“Hmm! Let me take you home,” San Zemin offered.

Xiao Min somehow managed to stand up, “No need. I can go on my own.”

San Zemin didn’t insist on the drunk person and instead followed him to check on him. Once they came out, Xiao Min

pulled out his cellphone to call for the cab, but his eyes could see nothing properly, and he clicked on the random buttons on his phone.

“The cab is here,” San Zemin informed.

“Huh?” Xiao Min felt confused, but San Zemin interrupted him, “Let’s sit inside,” and helped him sit inside the car.

Xiao Min said nothing and sat quietly at the car’s back passenger seat, thinking it was the cab while San Zemin sat in the driver seat.

Thinking they had to go to Xiao Min’s home, San Zemin started the car, but the next moment he heard Xiao Min.

“Central Business District.”

It was where assistant Li’s apartment was, and San Zemin understood Xiao Min wished to go to assistant Li. San Zemin felt it might be the best thing to do as Xiao Min was drunk, and it would be easy for him to get everything out in front of assistant Li.

Without a second thought, San Zemin drove, and soon they reached the address of assistant Li.

Sensing the car had stopped, Xiao Min pulled out his wallet and put the bills on the seat. “Keep the change,” instructing he stepped out of the car, still thinking it was a cab.

Xiao Min entered the building and went to the elevator while San Zemin followed him to take care of him if something went wrong.

The security guard was about to stop Xiao Min, but San Zemin told him they were going to assistant Li and filled the information in the entry register in a hurry. The security guard has seen Xiao Min with assistant Li before, so he didn’t stop him.

Xiao Min stepped out of the elevator and stood up in front of assistant Li’s apartment door.

Instead of ringing the bell, Xiao Min knocked on the door loudly with both hands.

“Senior, open the door...senior...let me in....”

San Zemin stood away from him, waiting if assistant Li took Xiao Min inside or he had to take this drunk man back.

In a while, the apartment’s door opened, and Xiao Min finally saw his senior who looked at him coldly.

“Why are you here at this hour?” assistant Li asked.

Xiao Min chuckled, but his eyes held the pain in them, “You didn’t even ask how I am or if I am okay, but you want to know why I am here. How can you be so cruel to me, huh?”

842 I Love You, Senior...

Assistant Li could see Xiao Min was drunk and frowned. "Let me take you back home."

The moment assistant Li was about to step out, Xiao Min pushed him inside the apartment and pressed him against the wall.

"What if I don't wish to go?" Xiao Min asked, his drunk and demanding eyes stared into assistant Li's startled ones.

"Get hold of yourself, Xiao Min," assistant Li warned as he tried to push Xiao Min away, but the next moment he realized something. Xiao Min's body was burning hot, and assistant Li put his palm on Xiao Min's forehead.

"You have a fever, Xiao Min."

"So what. Do you care even if I die?" Xiao Min asked, he looked like he would break into tears the next moment.

Get inside," assistant Li instructed.

"I don't want to. Let me just hug you."

Xiao Min hugged assistant Li, standing while putting his entire weight on assistant Li to take support. Though assistant Li was as tall as Xiao Min, still Xiao Min had a muscular build.

Assistant Li hugged Xiao Min back intending to hold him and prevent him from falling, but Xiao Min liked it and hugged his senior even tightly.

Assistant Li noticed San Zemin standing there and informed, "I will take care of him."

Nodding San Zemin left, and assistant Li closed the apartment door just to take Xiao Min towards the couch, but it was not an easy task.

"Damn it. Will you walk a bit as you are not a princess to carry in my arms," assistant Li exclaimed annoyingly.

“Carry me,” Xiao Min spoke, still hugging his senior as if his life depended on it.

“Idiot...” cursing a bit, assistant Li finally managed to drag Xiao Min towards the couch and pushed him on it.

Though Xiao Min was drunk, he could feel how annoyed his senior was and smiled as he lay down on the sofa, “I like you most when you curse. It makes me feel like I am yours.”

Assistant Li pinched the bridge of his nose in frustration, knowing how annoying and shameless his junior could be, but it was not the time for it.

Going to his bedroom, assistant Li brought out a small box from which he pulled out a thermometer and put it inside Xiao Min’s mouth before he could spurt out nonsense.

“Shut your mouth,” assistant Li warned as he sat at the edge of the wide sofa where Xiao Min lay down.

Xiao Min said nothing and let assistant Li do his work as he continued staring at him with his hazy eyes.

Once assistant Li pulled out the thermometer to check the temperature, Xiao Min smiled widely, “I won’t mind being sick all the time, if you care for me like this.”

“Shut up,” scolding assistant Li pulled out the medicine pack from the box as he picked up the water bottle from the center table. “You need to take medicines.”

Assistant Li was about to help Xiao Min sit on the sofa, but Xiao Min pulled assistant Li towards him to make him land on his chest.

“What are you....”

“Shhhh,” Xiao Min held assistant Li tightly, circling his hand at the waist, “Can’t you see I am lovesick, and my medicine is you, senior?”

Staring in his eyes and hearing these words, assistant Li felt his heart beating faster and forgot what he was about to do.

“I need nothing but you, senior,” Xiao Min said as he continued staring at assistant Li’s shocked face.

Assistant Li gulped as he heard Xiao Min again, “You always knew what I feel about you, and I know you feel the same. Can’t we be together?”

Assistant Li felt loss for words as it was the truth that he felt the same way.

“I love you, senior.”

Confessing, Xiao Min gazed at assistant Li’s lips as he freed his one hand from assistant Li’s waist to put it behind his head.

Assistant Li felt like in a trans, and before he could understand what this drunk man was doing, Xiao Min pressed his lips against assistant Li’s lips by pushing his head with the hand he just moved from assistant Li’s waist.

Assistant Li was utterly shocked and didn’t move. Seeing how stiff his senior was, Xiao Min parted away just an inch as he whispered against assistant Li’s lips, “Let go yourself, Shen Li,” his voice hoarse and sounded seductive to assistant Li.

As if he should obey the command from his junior, assistant Li listened to Xiao Min, and they kissed again where assistant Li kissed with the same passion as Xiao Min.

Two tall grown-up men continued kissing on the sofa, which was enough to accommodate them. Their heavy breathing echoed in the room as they kissed hungrily, sucking and nibbling each other lips and dancing their tongues around.

This much was not enough for the drunk man as he captured assistant Li between his legs not to let him go and tried to pull out his black t-shirt.

Assistant Li stopped, “You moron,” and tried to get up, but Xiao Min pulled him back by holding the collar of his t-shirt. “I want more, Shen Li.”

“You are drunk, you idiot. Stop calling my name and let me go or....”

Xiao Min didn’t listen. “Or what? Will you kill me, Shen Li? Please do it. Without you, I am dead anyway.”

Assistant Li understood there was no use in arguing with the drunk man and chose another way. “Xiao Min, you need to

take medicines. Let me go, please.”

These soft lines worked on Xiao Min as he loosened his grip around assistant Li.

“Good boy,” came the compliment from assistant Li and Xiao Min smiled.

“Take the medicines now,” assistant Li instructed, and Xiao Min agreed, but there was a condition. “First, say, you love me.”

Thinking he was drunk and would forget it the next morning, assistant Li agreed, “I love you.”

“I love you too, Shen Li. I love you a lot,” Xiao Min’s heart filled with happiness as he couldn’t stop confessing again and again.

For that moment, assistant Li felt happy too and continued staring at the happy man in front of him.

‘only if we can be like this forever,’ thought assistant Li, but the next moment assistant Li remembered Xiao Min’s father’s words and discarded this thought.

“Now, take medicines.”

Behaving like a good boy, Xiao Min had the medicine and did whatever assistant Li instructed him with and went to sleep.

=====

there are five chapters after this one , kindly don’t unlock them if you have bought privileged till last tier. I have already instructed about it at the end of chapter 817. For further info, kindly contact me at the email Id I have given before.

843 Caring Senior...

The next day Xiao Min woke up around ten o'clock in the morning. The moment he opened his hazy eyes, he looked around and realized something was wrong.

'This place...this is definitely not my room.'

Thinking, Xiao Min looked around and the room, having a dark shade of grey and the contrast with white color, where each and everything arranged perfectly, neat and clean that it was impossible to find a single misplaced thing or a dust particle.

'What the hell am I doing here?'

Xiao Min exclaimed in his mind as he realized this room belongs to his senior, who loved no other color but black and white.

'That OCD man will kill me for sure.'

Xiao Min jumped out of bed, but the next moment sat back as his head hurt badly and cursed, 'Damn this hangover.'

As he held his head, his sight followed what he wore at the moment, a loose white T-shirt and pants. Those were not his clothes, but he knew who they belonged to and looked here and there in the room to search for his clothes, just then he heard someone.

"If Mr. Prince is out of his sugar sleep, please care to have breakfast so that this slave can be free from slavery."

Xiao Min looked at the man standing at the room's door, holding a glass in his hands who then stepped towards him. Before Xiao Min could react as he was already too slow because of the hangover, his senior, Shen Li, touched Xiao Min's forehead as he concluded.

"Hmm! Normal temperature."

Xiao min moved his face back, "What temperature? I am fine."

“If you are fine, then you are free to go back to your home,” came the cold, sarcastic, and emotionless reply from Shen Li, which was not surprising for Xiao Min.

“Cough-Cough!!”

Xiao Min continued coughing for a while as he said, “I-I think I am not fine yet. My throat doesn’t feel good and my head,” he held his head and shut his eyes as if he was in pain, “It’s hurting badly.”

There was no change in Shen Li’s expressions as he knew Xiao Min was acting, but this time he bought this lie and instructed as he passed the glass to Xiao Min.

“Have this. It will help you to get down hangover.”

Xiao Min quietly accepted the glass and drank it.” Passing the glass back to Shen Li, Xiao Min asked, “How come I am here?”

“Why are you asking me when you came here on your own in a drunk condition?” Shen Li countered.

“But I...” Xiao Min tried to remember how he ended up here but couldn’t remember it, “I remember I sat in the cab and asked him to get me home, then how.....”

“I just know one drunk man came to my home, and when I was about to throw him out, I found out he had a fever, so I let him in,” Shen Li replied as he turned to leave.

“Did I trouble you or did something that I should not have?”

Xiao Min asked as he was scared he must have done something inappropriate, but looking at calm Shen Li, he doubted it.

Shen Li halted in his tracks and remembered what they did the previous night.

Xiao Min confessed to him, kissed him, and Shen Li couldn’t resist him as he craved for it too but kept his feelings buried all these years. Shen Li prayed that Xiao Min should not remember it, and they could continue to be like before, distant from each other.

“If you had troubled me, you wouldn’t be inside my home,” Shen Li replied as he added, “I have prepared breakfast for you. Get fresh and come out.”

Giving out a sigh of relief that he didn’t do anything inappropriate with his senior and his senior wouldn’t kick him out, Xiao Min spoke, “I think, I can’t walk. C-can senior help me?”

Xiao Min was ready to hear no, but this time happened opposite to what he thought.

“Hmm!” Nodding, Shen Li turned around and supported Xiao Min to stand up.

Xiao Min smiled, thinking the sun must have risen from the west side today and walked along, taking his senior’s support. Xiao Min put his hand around Shen Li’s shoulder, and Shen Li held him by his waist.

Xiao Min felt like he won the entire world like this much care, and being with his senior was enough for him. He had so many questions about how he came to Shen Li’s home, how come Shen Li let him inside, and allowed him to sleep in his bed.

Xiao Min shook his head to get rid of these thoughts as he preferred to enjoy what was happening at the moment; his cold senior turned into a caring person after so many years.

Shen Li helped Xiao Min to enter the bathroom and instructed, “There is a new toothbrush the towel for you. Have a bath. I’ll arrange the clothes for you.”

Xiao Min nodded, and Shen Li stepped out of the bathroom as he closed the door. Xiao Min looked in the bathroom mirror and smiled, “Is he the same person?” he asked himself as he still couldn’t believe his senior acted so soft with him.

Xiao Min had a bath and came out of the bathroom where he saw his senior had put the set of clothes for him on the bed.

Just as he picked up the clothes and was ready to take off his towel, the door of the room opened, and Shen Li entered the room, but he didn’t expect to see Xiao Min out of the bathroom so soon, and he felt uncomfortable seeing him half-naked just in a towel.

Shen Li averted his sight as he straight went to his wardrobe and informed, “I-I came to get something from my wardrobe.”

Shen Li felt his heart skipped a beat seeing Xiao Min like that and couldn't deny his junior was irresistibly attractive, and the things from previous night flashed in from of his eyes.

844 Memories...

“Why are you explaining it to me? It’s your home, and you can go anywhere you want,” Xiao min countered as he wrapped the towel back tightly and put on the white shirt.

Getting his stuff from the wardrobe, Shen Li instructed, avoiding to look at Xiao Min, “Make it fast, breakfast is getting cold.”

“Hmm!” Nodding Xiao Min looked at the door where Shen Li just left.

Xiao Min noticed the change of behavior in Shen Li but didn’t do anything to anger him as Xiao Min was happy with what was going on at the moment, at least his senior didn’t ask him to leave like all other previous times.

When Xiao Min went to the living room, Shen Li was doing his work. Seeing Xiao Min, Shen Li instructed, “I reheat the breakfast. It’s on the dining table.”

“Did you have breakfast?” Xiao Min asked.

“Hmm!”

After what happened the previous night, Shen Li didn’t dare to face Xiao Min, thinking Xiao Min would catch what he felt for him, and Shen Li didn’t want it. Looking at Xiao Min, Shen Li was sure; Xiao Min didn’t remember the kiss and the confession.

Xiao Min sat on the chair to eat. The moment he looked at the breakfast, he realized all the things on the table were what he liked to eat but then thought, ‘Is it just coincidence or senior really did it for me?’

Shen Li glanced at Xiao Min, and as expected, Xiao Min was surprised while looking at the food served in front of him. Shen Li deliberately prepared everything that Xiao Min liked, and he didn’t know why suddenly he felt like to do everything that Xiao Min wanted. Shouldn’t he do the opposite to keep

Xiao Min away from him, but his heart started to change, and he wished to control it like before?

Xiao Min understood his senior really cared for him. He let him stay at his place, took care of him, and even prepared his favorite meal.

As he had a few bites, Xiao Min asked, “Senior, I want to say something.”

“Hmm!” came the approval from Shen Li.

“I wish us to be like before how we were as a junior and a senior in the past. I don’t understand why we can’t be friends, but I really wish to be your friend like before.”

Shen Li said nothing as he continued looking at his laptop screen, and Xiao Min continued, “I am not asking you for anything more, but I just wish to meet you once in a while without any restriction. I promise you; I won’t trouble you. It won’t be much, but like once in a month or two. I would be happy with just this much. We can just meet once in a while at dinner or lunch and talk about something. It would be enough, too, and I won’t be coming to your home like this.”

Still, there was no reply from Shen Li that disappointed Xiao Min as his throat felt choked with the emotions he felt. He was scared that he won’t be seeing his senior anytime soon as it took him three years to be with him like this.

“H-how about once in a six month or year? More than that would be.....”

Xiao Min couldn’t continue as he thought tears would roll down his eyes, and he kept quiet as he stuffed his mouth with food to show he was silent because he was eating. The next moment he heard something that he felt like he heard something wrong.

“How about you can meet me whenever you want?”

Finally, Shen Li spoke. All the while, he didn’t talk because he himself didn’t know what to reply, but when he felt Xiao Min came to the point of begging him, and he would cry for it, it hurt Shen Li. Not thinking about what he had decided for all those years, he thought about the person he loved.

Xiao Min didn't reply as finally tears rolled down his eyes but didn't want to show it to his senior and continued chewing what was already stuffed in his mouth to buy some time to get hold over his flowing emotions.

Though Shen Li didn't look at Xiao Min, he knew what Xiao Min must feel and kept quiet to give him some time.

"If you give me such permission, I might trouble you daily," said Xiao Min.

"If you trouble more, I will just kick you out, so don't worry about it," Shen Li countered, and a light smile painted on both of their lips.

Xiao Min finished breakfast and went to the sofa where Shen Li sat.

"Thank you for breakfast. I will take leave now."

"Hmm! You don't have a car, so let me drive you," Shen Li offered.

"I will get a cab, don't worry."

Xiao Min left Shen Li's home. He would have liked if Shen Li had come to see him off, but Xiao Min needed some time alone to get hold over what he had remembered when he was standing in the shower.

The moment he sat in the cab, he closed his eyes and remembered those lost memories from the previous night, which flashed in front of his eyes, standing under the shower.

He thought it was his imagination at that time, but later how Shen Li treated him, cared for him, and even prepared his favorite food, Xiao Min was sure it was not his imagination.

'What had gone into me? How can I confess to him and...and that kiss...how can he let me do it?...so it's not just what I alone feel but he likes me too...' Xiao Min concluded to himself as he added, 'Now what? What should I do?'

It was quite a shock for him and puzzled his mind to think that Shen Li liked him too, and now all he needed to get a confession from his senior, but he should be careful not to upset or force him, or the things could go oppositely.

845 Is He A Prince?

It's been three years for Lu Lijun to be away from his family, but he still remembered everything as it is. He was fifteen years old and changed from that cute chubby kid.

It was Jake's birthday, and Lu Lijun and Noah were invited to his home. Noah was excited with the thought of going to Jake's home as it was the first time during these three years they were invited.

"I wonder why he never invited us to his home?" Jake asked as he and Lu Lijun were on the way to Jake's home in Lu Lijun's car.

"It's good. Anyways I don't like to go to anyone's home," Lu Lijun replied, not being bothered by anything.

"I know, but what I mean is, he is rich and what's there to hide from us that he always avoided inviting us. Even if he is not rich, we are not the kind of friends to choose our friends based on their wealth."

"You overthink, Noah. I wonder if this brain of yours takes rest even for a single moment," Lu Lijun commented as he continued looking outside of the car's window.

"When my friends love to keep secrets from me, then how can I not be like this? Look at me, I share everything with you guys but you too..." Noah stopped as he ended it up with a deep sigh.

Soon the car took a turn in one of the expensive areas in the city which showed the royal side of it and stopped in front of the huge iron gate where security guards checked the car and talked to the driver where he showed them the invitation letter.

The security guards allowed the car to enter the gate and followed the path surrounded by the greenery on both sides. After crossing a certain distance, Lu Lijun and Noah were surprised to see the mini castle-like building.

"Is that a castle? Is our friend prince or what?" Noah asked.

“Seems like it,” said Lu Lijun.

“I can’t believe it. Clark, are we at the right place,” Noah asked the driver.

“Yes, young master. This place belongs to one of the royal families in England,” replied the driver.

“I can’t believe it,” Noah exclaimed.

“Now you got to know it, then shut your mouth and behave,” Lu Lijun warned.

Noah gave him a narrowed eyes look, “Lijun, you knew it, right?”

“I had a doubt, but it seems like it’s true,” Lu Lijun countered.

“I think I am the only ignorant person here.” Saying Noah kept quiet.

Looking at the stubborn, rude, and cold guy, Noah always thought Jake belonged to a wealthy family with lots of issues that turned him rude and cold, while Lu Lijun never paid attention to anything.

When they stepped out of the car, one man in a black suit who seemed like a butler of this mini but lavish castle, welcomed them as two women in black uniform accompanied him.

“Welcome!”

Lu Lijun and Noah nodded a little, accepting the greetings from a tall European man.

“Where is Jake,” Noah asked.

“His highness is waiting for his friends inside the Mansion. Please allow me to lead the way,” said the butler as he turned, and two friends followed him.

On the way towards the Mansion from the car, Lu Lijun and Noah saw so many servants busy working here and there as the entire Mansion was decorated with beautiful flowers.

The traditional European style castle-like building, situated in the middle of a vast land surrounded by greenery everywhere, had a beautiful fountain exactly opposite to the entrance. Few

vintage cars had parked on one side that added to the royalty of the Mansion.

Following the butler, Lu Lijun and Noah reached the amazingly stylish and huge living room where they saw Jake coming downstairs wearing a black suit. He looked different from his messy self whenever he attended the school. At this moment, he looked like one royal young man, ready to address his people.

“Cough! Is he really, Jake?” Noah asked as he continued looking at his friend till he reached them.

Jake said nothing and signaled the butler to leave them alone. Once he left, Jake spoke, “If I kick your balls, then only will you believe I am your friend?”

Noah stepped back, “Forgive me. I was just making sure, but the way you talked, now I have no doubt.”

“Anyways, welcome to my home,” Jake greeted his friends finally as he instructed, “Let’s go somewhere else.”

Lu Lijun and Noah followed him. Noah being curious about so many things while Lu Lijun was quiet all the time.

“Are you a Prince Jake? I mean for real?” Noah asked.

“Hmm!” Jake nodded as he continued leading the way outside of the living room, through the corridor, and reached one small separate part of the Mansion, which had a swimming pool attached to it.

“Why didn’t you tell us?” Noah asked.

“I didn’t feel it was important,” Jake usually replied as if it was not a big deal and ignored how his friend was upset with him.

Noah had nothing to say with this reply, and Jake continued as he looked at silent Lu Lijun, “Lijun is no less than a prince too. Ask him, one day he would be a powerful man.”

“Both of you are so secretive. After this, I won’t tell both of you anything,” Noah frowned.

“Don’t act like a spoiled girl,” Jake commented, and Noah returned to his senses.

They reached a quiet place and sat in the chair near the swimming pool where the pleasant breeze welcomed them, and servants came with the refreshments.

“It’s your birthday today; you should be inside the home.” Finally, Lijun spoke, and Jake answered, “Hmm, it’s such a nuisance, but I have to bear it for a while.”

“You are a prince, and how come it’s a nuisance?” Noah asked.

“I don’t want to be tied in the chains of royalty when I wish to fly like a free bird,” Jake commented, the sadness evident on his face.

846 Runaway Prince....

“I thought Prince could do whatever he wished,” said Noah.

“They can, but there are always some kinds of restrictions and limitations that we need to follow. One day I just wish to run away from here just like my elder brother.”

It was the first time Jake opened himself to his friends, and they decided to listen to him.

“You have a brother, but you never mentioned him,” Noah asked curiously, and Lu Lijun still waited to hear it.

“Hmm, his dreams were different, and he ran away from here to follow them.” Saying Jake looked at Lu Lijun as he informed him, “He is in China now. His father was Chinese while we have the same mother, the only princes of my family.”

“The princes married someone that far?” Lu Lijun finally spoke, as just like Noah, he was curious too.

“I am not sure, but they say he was my mother’s first love, and after his death, my mother married my father, the European man. My stepbrother is the first husband’s child while I am the child of the second one.”

“You have a typical royal family with so many twists and turns,” Noah concluded as he laughed a little.

“Hmm, I think the same,” Jake replied.

“Your stepbrother must be an incredible person,” Lu Lijun commented as he felt amazed that someone could really run away by giving up on the royalty.

“He is, but I hate him for not coming to see me often. He is the only person who can understand me and...” Jake sighed as he informed, “Anyways, he is here, so I’ll introduce him to you both today.”

As these friends talked for a while, one man came there, “Seems like you all are enjoying her.”

Jake stood up to greet the man, and Noah followed him, thinking the person must be one of the royalties while Lu Lijun left shocked as he saw the man.

“My elder brother, who I told you about,” Jake informed as he introduced his friends to his brother, “Brother, meet Noah and Lijun, my friends.”

“Good evening, elder bro...” Noah stopped, thinking if it was right to call the royal person as a brother while Lu Lijun had nothing to say, feeling shocked.

The man smiled at Noah, “It’s okay; you can call me an elder brother, and I am sure Lu Lijun would like it too.”

“Brother, An Tian.”

Lu Lijun finally snapped out of the daze as he realized why An Tian looked European and not Asian. He heard from Lu Qiang that An Tian’s mother was European, and he is from one good family, but never in his dream, he thought An Tian to be a Prince of one royal family.

Jake and Noah looked at these two surprisingly as Jake asked, “You two know each other?”

“Hmm! Can you guys give me some time alone with Lu Lijun?” An Tian asked, and the other two agreed though they were curious to know about these two.

Once Noah and Jake left, An Tian sat in the chair opposite to Lu Lijun only to hear the mocking conclusion from Lu Lijun.

“So, you are here to check on me,” Lu Lijun concluded.

“Well, Yes and No,” An Tian replied as he added, “If my reason were to just check on you, then I wouldn’t be here after three years.”

“Then?”

“I came here to see my family and you too, but this time I didn’t come as your doctor but as an elder brother. You are doing good that you don’t need a doctor now, so I took my time coming here.”

“Hmm!”

“How are you doing? I am glad that you and Jake are friends,” said An Tian.

Lu Lijun nodded, agreeing to it, and said, “Jake told us about you just a while ago, but I didn’t expect that person to be you.”

An Tian laughed, “I too didn’t expect I would be a runaway prince one day.”

“Why did you do so?” Lu Lijun asked curiously, and it seemed like for the first time he took an interest in An Tian’s personal life other than thinking of him only as his doctor.

“My father died when I was around six years old. I had just a few memories of him and always wished to visit his home in China. Once I grew up, I visited there, got to know my father’s way of living, and I wished to follow it. Just like my father, I too am not interested in these royal things, but only one common royal thing we both liked, and that’s my mother.”

An Tian laughed as he said it, and one could see the love for his mother in his eyes. “I wish if my grandparents had allowed my mother to leave and follow my father to China, so things would have been different.”

“Why so?” Lu Lijun asked.

“My grandparents wanted us to be here while my father wished to go back. When things didn’t happen what my father wished, he alone moved to China, leaving us here, and next year we got the news of his death in an accident. Drunk and drive, I think he missed us a lot and couldn’t bear with it.”

“Sad to hear it,” said Lu Lijun.

“Hmm, but he showed me how to get out of here and follow my dreams,” An Tian added.

“What was your dream?” Lu Lijun asked.

“To live a free life without any restriction,” An Tian informed as he added, “Being a doctor or a fashion designer were just things that came along my way, and I found them interesting.”

“So, will you be always away from here?”

“Hmm, that’s the plan, but let’s see as there are always variables to what we plan.”

“True and those variables are hateful,” said Lu Lijun, and An Tian could sense what he referred to.

“You didn’t visit your home. When are you planning to go to China?” An Tian asked.

“Never,” came the cold and firm reply from the young guy.

“Hmm, take your time.” An Tian didn’t insist, knowing how stubborn Lu Lijun could be and instructed, “We should go back now as the birthday celebration will start soon.”

Lu Lijun agreed, and both went inside the mansion.

847 Silly Old Man...

When Lu Lijun reached inside the Mansion, Lu Lijun saw the entire hall was filled with the guests. From the dressing style, he could guess everyone belonged to the royal families.

A middle-aged man came to them as he greeted An Tian, “Nice to see you back here, Christian.”

“Nice to see you too, uncle,” An Tian greeted back while Lu Lijun thought about why the man called An Tian as Christian.

I hope, this time, you will stay back,” the middle-aged man added.

Not commenting on it, An Tian just smiled, and the man continued, “Seems like you will return. I can only wish you good luck.”

“Thank you, uncle.”

The middle-aged man left, and An Tian looked at Lu Lijun, “He is my mother’s cousin.”

“Hmm!”

Knowing what Lu Lijun was Britishing, An Tian informed, “My British name is Christian. In my Chinese, I kept only the second half part of it- Tian and I use my father’s last name- An, instead of my mother’s.”

“An Tian!” Lu Lijun mumbled as he added, “An means peace and Tian means sky or Heaven.”

“I will prefer the sky as heaven is a heavy word for me. Peaceful sky- I want to be. Doesn’t it sound good?” An Tian asked.

“Hmm!” Lu Lijun agreed.

Noah, who was with Jake, came to Lu Lijun as he felt awkward among all the guests who came to wish Jake and Noah didn’t know what to do.

“Thank god, you are back, Lijun, or I was lost here.”

“Hmm!”

“By the way, how do you know Jake’s brother?” Noah asked.

He is my elder brother’s friend,” Lu Lijun replied, and An Tian nodded, agreeing to it as he looked at Noah.

“That’s cool. Just like Jake, you too have an elder brother. I don’t have one,” Jake commented, a little sadness evident in his eyes.

Lu Lijun didn’t talk further that his brother was not with him now and just nodded.

An Tian noticed it and diverted the topic, “Noah, you can call me elder brother if you want.”

“B-brother? But you are a prince and...”

“It’s okay, trust me!” An Tian assured, and Noah smiled, “Okay then, elder brother.”

The party was over. Dropping Noah home in the evening, Lu Lijun returned home. He was never close to An Tian and treated him just as his doctor or his elder brother’s friend, but that day he felt good seeing An Tian suddenly as if he met someone his own.

After knowing about An Tian, he had nothing else but respect for him, and no doubt An Tian was a good person as his elder brother Lu Qiang never allowed anyone to be his friend so easily.

Lu Lijun remembered how nicely Lu Qiang and An Tian treated each other, though, to outsiders, it looked like they mocked each other. What memorable days they had, but now everything just left as memories.

Zhang Wei’s resident.

At midnight, an elder Man was crying and sobbing like a kid as he lay in the bed holding the photographs in his hands. Continuous apologetic mumbling could be heard between the sobs.

“Fangsu...forgive me....”

Time passed by, the door of the apartment opened, and a young man entered. Seeing all the lights turned off, he realized the house owner was sleeping, and he should not make a sound and disturb him.

Grabbing the water bottle from the refrigerator, the young man stepped towards his room with light footsteps. While passing across Zhang Wei's room, he thought to take a look at the older man to check on him and opened the door to get a shock of his life.

"Uncle..." Exclaiming, the young man ran towards his uncle, who lay on the floor unconscious.

The young man tried to wake up his uncle, "Uncle, wake up." He looked scared, seeing his uncle unconscious and dialed the emergency number.

Once he called for the ambulance, he looked around and saw the empty bottle of sleeping pills lying on the floor beside his uncle that it scared him even more, thinking if his uncle had tried to do something but shook his head thinking it can't be.

"Why the hell did you...." the words choked in his throat as he looked at his uncle helplessly.

Soon the ambulance arrived and took Zhang Wei to the hospital.

"Rusheng, what happened?" asked Ming Yusheng, who the left home with his wife Zhang Jei the moment their son Ming Rusheng informed them.

"I don't know, father. When I went to uncle's home, he was lying on the floor unconscious," Ming Rusheng replied, the worry evident on his face.

"He would be fine," said Zhang Jei, trying to act strong, but somewhere she knew what it must be.

When the doctors finished their work and came out of the patient's room, he informed, "He had a high dose of sleeping pills. We had extracted it from his stomach, and he is safe, but it will take time for him to wake up."

Others gave out a sigh of relief, and the doctor left, permitting them to see the patient.

Zhang Wei was on the bed, his face looked pale, eyes had shadows under them, and his lips turned dry.

Sitting at the edge of the bed, Ming Rusheng held his uncle's hand as his eyes turned moist.

“Silly old man. Why did you do this?”

Ming Yusheng patted his son's shoulder to calm him down, “Let him rest. We can talk to him once he is awake. Till then, one of us has to be with him.”

“I will stay, both of you can go back home,” Zhang Jei said.

Though she felt bad seeing her brother like this, she was not as worried as her son and her husband. For her, Zhang Wei was a sinner to her family, and that won't let her show sympathy towards him.

“No, mother. Let me stay here,” Ming Rusheng insisted.

Before Zhang Jei could say anything, her husband spoke as he looked at her, “Let him stay here. We can come back tomorrow.”

Zhang Jei agreed and left with her husband. She knew her son was close to his uncle and was an important person for him, so she had no other option but to listen to him.

848 Punishment...

The next morning Zhang Wei woke up, and before he could realize where he was or what was going on, someone called him.

Uncle, you are finally awake,” said Ming Rusheng, who sat in the chair beside the patient’s bed and sensed the movement.

With his eyesight, a bit blurry, Zhang Wei looked at Ming Rusheng, “W-Where am I?”

“Inside your grave. You silly, old man. Why did you do it?” Ming Rusheng couldn’t control himself as he felt emotional.

It was the first time that Ming Rusheng faced being scared to lose someone dear to him and hated it.

Zhang Wei looked around the room and realized he was in the hospital. “Who brought me here?”

“Who else can be? I was the one who got the shock of his life,” Ming Rusheng replied.

“I am sorry, Rusheng,” said Zhang Wei.

“Yes, you should be sorry for what you did. How can you...” Ming Rusheng stopped as he sighed deeply. “You are still patient, so I will go soft on you. Let me call the doctor first.”

“I am fine,” Zhang Wei countered.

“Don’t be stubborn, uncle.”

Warning his uncle, Ming Rusheng, called the doctor. The doctor checked Zhang Wei and informed them he could be discharged till the evening. It was a suicide attempt, so police visited him to get the information and getting answers, they left as Ming Rusheng asked them to keep it low.

Zhang Wei insisted on going back home as soon as possible, but Ming Rusheng didn’t allow him. Zhang Wei came to the hospital with Ming Yusheng to visit the patient and send their son home to let him take a break.

“I will be back soon. Don’t try to pull any more stunt,” Ming Rusheng warned his uncle as he left and believed his mother would take care of his uncle.

Once Ming Rusheng left, Ming Yusheng left for the office once he visited Zhang Wei, leaving the brother and sister alone.

Zhang Wei didn’t know what to talk to his sister, while Zhang Jei looked in no mood to soften for her brother, who tried to kill himself.

“Do you think by doing this, you can be free from your sins?” Zhang Jei asked as she sat in the chair; her words carried no sympathy for her younger brother.

Lying in bed, Zhang Wei heard it, “I don’t have any other way left. You don’t even allow me to confess it to uncle Ming, and I can get punished for it.”

“I won’t allow you to kill one more person in my family, so you better keep your mouth shut,” came the cold warning from the sister.

Zhang Wei looked at his sister, “Seems like I am not your family now, sister.”

“My only family, my brother, died the day when he killed one innocent girl.” Came the emotionless and mocking reply from the sister.

Tears rolled down Zhang Wei’s eyes, and his sister spoke, “You should be glad that my son treats you as his family, so stop acting pitiful. Even if you cry lying on my feet, I won’t ever forgive you.”

For Zhang Wei, his sister’s cold behavior was more tormenting. Decades passed by, but she was still the same.

“This is more hurting from actual punishment. I..I don’t want to live, sister.”

“Living is your punishment, Zhang Wei. If you really wish to get punished, then continue living, remembering the heinous crime you committed and spend every moment of your life tormenting yourself with it.”

“I have been tormenting myself since that day. Isn’t it enough for me to leave this world now,” he asked.

“I would have allowed you to do so, but I can’t. If you die, my son would be sad. As you have ruined my father-in-law’s one dream, you have to take responsibility to cherish his other dream.”

“What is it?”

“My son Rusheng. He is my father-in-law’s dream, and you have to take responsibility to protect him. You have to look after Rusheng all your life and take care of him always. If he ever committed any mistake, you would be responsible for it, as my son always followed you. His happiness or sadness, you would be responsible for it. You have to be with him like a shadow, always protecting him from everything, even if it means to put your life in danger.”

“Even if you won’t say it, I had done it as he is like a son to me,” Zhang Wei countered.

“I did my job to remind you again. Don’t fall sick and take care of yourself as my son has a long way to go. Also, never let my son know what you did in the past,” Zhang Jei instructed.

“Hmm!” he agreed.

Warning Zhang Jei left. On the way, she remembered her childhood days that she spent with her brother, the person she loved the most. Her heart still breaks for her brother, and why not? He was her brother, and they shared the same blood, but she didn’t want it to show.

The sins of his crime were heavier than the love she felt for her brother. She could do anything but never forgive him, as doing so would be betraying the innocent girl who lost her life, the girl whom Zhang Jei considered as her sister and had decided to always look after her. But she failed to do so just because of her brother.

In the evening, Ming Rusheng took his uncle back home and decided to stay with him.

Since that day, Zhang Wei had decided to be with his nephew and fulfill the promise he made with his sister.

Ming Rusheng continued to climb the new heights of success, making his name everywhere that made his grandfather, elder Ming proud.

Ming Rusheng stopped getting into the business field that Lu Corporations led and followed his grandpa's rules that he set in the past. This way the Mings and the Lus were at peace.

849 A Hope For The Miracle...

Elder Lu was sitting in the gazebo early morning, where Jiang Yuyan went to accompany him.

“Grandpa, you don’t look good these days. Are you fine?”

Jiang Yuyan, who acted cold all the time, looked soft when she came to the old man, worry evident in her eyes.

“Have a seat, dear. Don’t worry, I am fine, and as you are here to talk with me, I am even better,” said elder Lu as he smiled lightly, but his eyes held the sadness hidden in them.

Jiang Yuyan sat beside elder Lu on the semicircular bench. “I am sorry for being too busy and not giving you much time, grandpa.”

Elder Lu looked at her, “Why are you apologizing, dear? I should be the one to do it.”

“No, Grandpa...”

“I know it’s late, but I am sorry for that day when I couldn’t stand by your side. I always said, do whatever you want, and I’ll be with you. But when the time came, I couldn’t do it, and you had to...”

Elder Lu couldn’t talk further as tears rolled down his eyes and throat felt choked.

Knowing what her grandpa meant, Jiang Yuyan held elder Lu’s hand to console him, “You were trying to protect me by sending me away, grandpa, and I know it. You wish to send me with my mother because you didn’t want me to face any more trouble, so don’t blame yourself for caring about me.”

“Still, I could have stopped Su Hui...she...”

“At that time, we all were weak because of the incident, and our own pain seems bigger than someone else’s. We all lost someone precious to us that made us weak, so no one is to

blame. Also, don't blame aunt Su Hui, too, as I am not upset with her anymore."

"But, I am upset with her and won't ever forgive her for this. It's just that there is something I owe to one person that I always bear with everything," elder Lu explained.

"And what you owe to that person isn't it more valuable than other things. That person saved father's life in the past, that's why this entire family exists here," Jiang Yuyan said, referring to the incident when elder Lu's friend saved Lu Jinhai's life at the cost of his own.

Elder Lu nodded, "Hmm!"

"So just forgive aunt Su Hui. She is not a bad woman but one mother who loves her son too much to the extent that she can't see someone else's pain. She loves Lu Feng more than anything that she won't stop her efforts even if he pushes her away, and she becomes the bad woman for others. Knowing how Lu Feng is, he is fortunate to have such a mother how loves him unconditionally. Don't you think so, grandpa?"

Elder Lu agreed, "Hmm, my Lu Feng, He is the brightest star in this family, but hidden behind the dark clouds. I wish him to shine one day as bright as he can."

"He will," Jiang Yuyan assured.

"I am worried about Lu Lijun now. It's been three years and not even once he came back home," said elder Lu, worriedly.

"He is fine, grandpa, and he will be."

"You should have talked to him at least once, Yuyan."

"It might ruin what we have sent him there for," Jiang Yuyan countered.

"I think three years are enough to....."

"He is not like other kids, grandpa," Jiang Yuyan interrupted as she added, "It's my fault as I didn't think about anything before acting thoughtlessly."

"It's okay, everything would be fine," Elder Lu assured.

“Grandpa, I wish Lu Lijun to live a good life as Lu Qiang planned for him.”

“He will. Don’t forget he is Lu Qiang’s brother, so nothing can go wrong.”

“I hope so.”

Elder Lu thought about something as he said, “It’s been years since that incident, and you are still tied to what he left. I wish you to free yourself and live your life.”

“For now, I can’t, grandpa, as what I am doing is my life now. I don’t know other things, and I would be lost,” Jiang Yuyan countered.

“Do you plan to spend your life like this. I can’t let this happen.”

“Once Lu Lijun comes back and takes Lu Qiang’s place, I will free myself from everything,” Jiang Yuyan assured.

After so long, these both talked like this and felt relieved. Elder Lu always felt guilty for not being able to support Jiang Yuyan, and she felt bad about still being busy and not being able to give time to the person who was important to Lu Qiang.

In Secret Mansion.

“It seems boring when there is nothing much to do,” said San Zemin as he sat on the sofa, in the living room of the secret mansion.

“You should be happy that our boss can be at peace and focus on her work or do you wish her to pull out guns and knives?” the butler, Ye Bai asked sarcastically.

“When did I say it...it’s just that....”

“Why don’t you find a woman and get married?” Ye Bai interrupted him.

“It’s not meant for a person like me,” San Zemin countered.

“Why not, you are still young unlike me,” Ye Bai asked.

“I am not interested,” came the firm reply from the stubborn man.

“Get out of the past already and move ahead, San Zemin.”

“It’s not possible, Ye Bai. When you lose your own people, it hurts even more and I don’t have to tell you this as you also....” San Zemin stopped as he knew they both stepped on the hurting topic and Ye Bai too didn’t drag it.

—

Years continued to pass by, with everything continuing to be the same.

Jiang Yuyan had nothing else but business to look after and became one of the most powerful person in the business world. Just like Lu Qiang, people scared her too and never tried to create trouble for Lu Corporation.

As there were no dangerous troubles, the other side of her world was calm and they had a few works to do other than spying on a few nasty people.

Lu Feng was far away, making his own life and dealing with the surprises coming in his way.

Lu Lijun continued to study and miss certain someone without realizing he missed her.

Jiang Yang hardly left the hospital that worried his parents, and he had no updates about what Nicky was doing and where she was. It was what he chose, but could never forget her.

The only hope that left was to happen a miracle and bring back everything to life but no one knew how long it would take.

—

From the next chapter, the second volume will start so be ready to read it and wish me luck so I can do my best.

850 The Person I Hate The Most...

Nine years after, USA.

A handsome young man, wearing a white short as his well-toned bare body bathed in early morning sunlight while standing in the east-facing gallery of his room. He was drawing something on the white sheet which hung to the wooden stand in front of him.

Lines of sweat appeared on his fair, broad, and well-sculpted back as it faced the mildly hot sun rays while the cold breeze coming from the vast water bed ahead cooled it down.

His black hair turned moist with the sweat as they covered his forehead. His focus was on the portrayed he was drawing, forgetting the world around him.

Suddenly two young men barged into his room and came to the gallery as one of them, who wore the casual blue jacket over the white T-shirt and jeans, spoke as he stood at the gallery's entrance.

"Not again, man! You must be drawing the same woman again."

Not getting any response from the busy man, he looked at his other friend who came along with him, "Jake, what should we do with him?"

"Don't ask me, Noah," Jake instructed as if it didn't concern him and went to the gallery's railing.

He stood there looking at the calm water bed surrounded by the hills and sun rays brightening it, giving a silver shine.

Noah didn't wish to give up as he went to his busy friend and stood behind the wooden stand.

"Lijun, who is the woman in your drawing, you should tell us today. We are your friends for so long, so we deserve to know

at least this much. Consider it as our graduation gift.”

“Nobody,” came the reply from Lu Lijun.

Noah frowned, “The same answer! Today either you answer me, or I won’t talk to you ever. Answer just this once, and I promise I won’t ask you again.”

Giving out a deep sigh, Lu Lijun pulled out the drawing sheet from the wooden stand with the strong tug, crunched it in a ball, and threw it in the trash bin.

“The person I hate the most.”

Replying coldly, Lu Lijun went inside the room, and straightway went to the bathroom before Noah could stop him.

Noah accompanied Jake, who stood enjoying the cold breeze with his eyes closed, his blond hair dancing lightly along with the light breeze as it made his black T-shirt stuck to his chest, taking its shape.

Looking at the water bed ahead, Noah spoke, “We are with him almost for nine years but not even once he said anything about her. Do you think she is really nobody to him?”

Jake didn’t open his eyes as he instructed, “Don’t try to dig in if he doesn’t want to tell us anything,” his eyes and voice devoid of any concern about the things.

Ignoring Jake, Noah started to make conclusions.

“He draws the same woman all these years since he came here, and when we were so young, that means she is someone older than us. Can’t be his mother as she looked young, then an elder sister?”

Noah asked, but there was no reply from Jake, so Noah continued his train of thought.

“Tsk, can’t be a sister for sure. Who will draw his sister so dedicatedly for so many years, and why would he hide it from us?”

“Noah, can you just stop?.....” Jake warned, but Noah ignored him.

“Maybe someone he loves?” Noah continued as if he didn’t hear Jake. “But how can a kid love an older woman. Does our guy have an older woman fetish? Does he.....”

Sighing deeply, finally, Jake opened his eyes and exclaimed, “Shut up, Noah,” as he warned again, “Stop being nosy before Lijun throws you out from this gallery one day and you would be floating somewhere in the water.”

“What did I do? God has given me a brain to make use of it. I am curious, and my brain can’t be calm until I get an answer.”

“You and your rotten brain,” Jake mumbled.

“Being his friends for so long and being so close, we deserve to know everything about each other, and I am sure one day we would be the ones to help him with everything that he keeps hiding from us. I am just worried about him.”

Jake could say nothing as he knew Noah just kept teasing always, but he was always sincere towards his friends and cared for them.

If it were not for Noah’s talkative mouth, there would have always been deadly silence among these three, and they wouldn’t be friends ever.

The three friends turned into the trio of handsome men out of which two were serious and silent most of the time while the third one fulfilled the quota of talking on behalf of his two silent friends with his blabbermouth.

Lu Lijun, the handsome guy just like his late brother, Lu Qiang, could easily attract the attention of not only girls but the boys around him too. The Tall, handsome young man with sharp and attractive features with black hair, having a tinge of brown in them.

The man of few words, but used them only to shut others and to avoid unnecessary fights. He was never interested in what others did other than his two friends and gave others cold shoulders as if they didn’t exist for him. Smart with words that it was hard to win against him.

Jake, the prince of one of the royal families in the country, was a tall and handsome blond man who always carried that royal aura around him even if he does nothing to show it. It was difficult for others to reach him other than the people he allowed to do so.

The royal man, who preferred to talk less but believed in action more, which he had to control all the time because of the title he carried with him, the prince.

During his school days with Noah, he used to be involved in the fights so often and had to get the earful from his grandmother, the queen, but after the entry of Lu Lijun in their lives, such incidences became less.

Noah, the guy with Asian looks, dark hair, tiny nose, fair yellowish skin, tall, and perfect personality, matched his two royal-looking friends. He was no less than his two friends when it came to looks or smartness.

A sweet-talker who could get anyone on his side with the magic of his words, not to forget the number of girls he kept dating frequently.

—

After standing at the railing for a while looking at the hills as they waited for Lu Lijun to come out of the bathroom, Noah went towards the trash bin where Lu Lijun threw the crunched drawing sheet and took it out.

“Let it be, Noah, If he finds it out, he might not like it,” Jake warned.

“Trust me; it might come handy in the future. We know how he is,” said Noah.

“Hmm! You know him better than me,” Jake agreed.

“No, in fact, I know you two better than you two know about yourselves,” Noah said as he smiled proudly, and Jake had no other option but to accept it as it was the truth.

Noah straightened up the drawing shit, folded it properly, and put it in the inside pocket of his blue jacket as he went back to Jake.

“Soon, there is a reunion party by our highschool friends. I hope this guy won’t say no to join in,” Noah informed.

“I am not sure about myself, so I can’t tell about him,” Jake commented.

“You both need to chill now. I am taking you both out whether you want it or not,” Noah declared.

Soon they heard the door’s sound, and Noah looked inside the room from the gallery as he saw Lu Lijun came out of the bathroom. Wrapping a white towel around his waist, Lu Lijun stood in front of his room’s dresser as he dried his hair.

“See the beauty is here,” Noah commented, and Jake understood but didn’t turn to look as he found the view ahead of him more attractive, water bed, hill, and trees.

“Hey beauty, soon there is highschool reunion party and you are coming with us,” Noah said loudly so that Lu Lijun could hear him.

“Us? When did I say I am coming?” Jake frowned.

“You don’t need to say it out loud. I can understand your feelings,” Noah teased.

“You...”

“Shhh, don’t disturb me,” Noah interrupted as he got back to Lu Lijun, “Hey, beauty, did you hear me?”

“I am not coming.” Came the cold reply from the cold guy as he pulled out the set of clothes from the wardrobe.

“I am not asking you but informing you. Anyways, you at least admitted you are a beauty,” Noah commented, smiling teasingly as if Lu Lijun’s reply didn’t make any difference.

Not commenting or not even turning to look at Noah as he wore the pants, Lu Lijun showed Noah the middle finger, and Noah commented again, “Seems like my two friends are so proud of their assets that they keep showing the middle finger when they have nothing to say. Why don’t you just prove it by getting girls for you both?”

“We have you, so we don’t need girls,” Jake commented, and Noah jumped in a shock.

“W-what do you mean? I am not going to offer my ass...I mean myself to the devils like you both. I prefer delicate beauties.”

“Then shut your mouth and don’t force us to go there,” said Lu Lijun, who came to the gallery as he put on his shirt.

The first chapter of the 2nd volume so it’s longer than the normal chapters you read.

851 Graduation Gift...

“Both of you suit each other as you both think the same, but I have my ways. For now, let’s go out as I don’t wish to ruin the day. Take your time. I am waiting in the car.”

Declaring, Noah left without giving the other two a chance to talk a single word as he closed the door of the room with force.

Slam!!

The moment Noah left, Jake spoke, “What should we do with him?”

“As usual, we have no other choice. Let’s get going,” Lu Lijun instructed as he went back to the room and finished getting ready.

Jake and Lu Lijun both went out and sat in the car where Noah waited for them; sitting in the driver seat, he looked serious and said nothing.

“Where are we going?” Jake asked, but Noah didn’t reply and started the car.

Jake, who sat on the front passenger seat, looked at Lu Lijun, who sat on the back passenger seat. It was nothing new for these two as whenever things didn’t go according to how Noah wanted, he always chose the way of not talking, and his two friends always had to give up in front of him.

It was not like they were scared of him, but these two preferred to give him the upper hand once in a while by giving in to his demands, and after that, they liked how happy their friends turned.

Lu Lijun signaled Jake, saying he will ask and spoke, “You are the one to make us ready early morning and now...”

“As I am the one to take you both out, then you two can keep your mouth shut, too,” Noah interrupted as he focussed on the driving.

With this reply from Noah, Lu Lijuna and Jake both stayed quiet. Their cool and talkative friend was not easy to argue with whenever he turned serious, so the other two let things happen in his way.

Few things were obvious to happen and understand between them, which worked silently, but they preferred to let it happen. Jake and Lu Lijun both knew what Noah would do once they would say no, but they couldn't stop acting according to their nature, and Noah wouldn't stop doing his part.

These small-small things were the ones that kept their friendship alive for so long and made it even stronger.

Soon, the car stopped at one place, and Noah stepped out of the car as he instructed, "Get down."

The two friends quietly did what he said, and Jake asked, "Why are we here, and how come this showroom is open early morning?"

It was the place for all the international brand showrooms, and in the entire shopping market, only one was open as it was too early to open the shops.

"I think, brother An Tian must have told him something as always, so he brought us here," Lu Lijun concluded as they followed Noah.

"Sometimes, I feel like he is my brother or Noah's brother," Jake said while Noah talked to the showroom manager and heard it.

"Don't be jealous. Try to be a bit cool like me, then you can be in brother An Tian's list of most contacted people, but you two...sigh...no words," Noah commented as he sighed deeply.

Jake and Lu Lijun gave him a narrowed eyes look but couldn't say a word as it was the truth. An Tian hardly called them, but he and Noah became chat buddies like best friends or real brothers.

Lu Lijun knew An Tain for long, while Jake was his real brother, but Noah was the one to get all the importance.

“Sir, It’s ready,” the showroom manager informed as she led their way towards the private room, which meant for the VIP guests only.

Nodding, Noah stepped towards the VIP room but stopped seeing his two friends giving him displeased glares.

Not being affected by it, Noah instructed, “Stop sulking like kids and follow me.”

It was among those few times when Noah was the one to act superior, and when it came to An Tian, his two friends turned extra sensitive. How much cold these two acted all the time would disappear at moments like these, to turn them into normal sulking kids.

Jake and Lu Lijun followed Noah inside the VIP room, where Noah stood beside the one stand to which three similar suits hung in a row, kept in suit covers, and a note written on them.

“For us three. The graduation gift from brother Tian and we have to wear it today for the convocation,” Noah informed as he pulled out the note stick to the suit cover to read it.

Lu Lijun and Jake stepped towards their gifts. They didn’t show it, but the two really liked this gift from An Tian as they felt equally loved as Noah.

Jake pulled out the note written for him. It was the same note for three, handwritten by An Tian, congratulating each one for completing the masters and wishing for the best future.

“He didn’t forget us, finally,” said Jake as he looked at Noah, who was the happiest person there.

Jake and Lu Lijun didn’t like it as they felt jealous about how come he was so special for An Tian, but Noah ignored them and opened his gift.

“Brother Tian is best,” said Noah as he pulled out the suit from the cover, “Damn, he knows what I like.”

Feeling jealous, Jake pulled out his suit and spoke, “Don’t feel so special as my suit is the same.”

“I know because I am the one to send him our dress code for the convocation, but it’s special because it’s personally made

by my brother Tian.”

“Our brother,” Jake exclaimed.

Ignoring him, Noah looked at Lu Lijun, who was busy looking at the suit while trying to feel it with his fingers and looked in trans.

“Stop staring at it like it’s sent by your girlfriend, Lu Lijun,” Noah commented while Jake silently looked at Lu Lijun, not willing to disturb him.

Noah’s words snapped Lu Lijun out of the daze, and not replying; he carefully pulled out the suit.

The three Friends got ready in suits like gentlemen, perfectly fitted white shirt with a grey jacket and pant, the matching tie, hair combed in a perfect hairstyle, and the casual shoes replaced by the formal ones.

“Still can’t believe time passed so fast,” said Noah, and the other two agreed as they stood in front of the huge, horizontally wide mirror.

“By the way, Lu Lijun, you are younger than both of us, you have skipped the grades so you can start calling us elder brother,” Noah commented.

“In your dreams,” Lu Lijun replied as he continued looking at his suit in every angle possible.

“Haven’t you worn a suit before, Lu Lijun, or did you like this suit too much,” Noah teased, and Lu Lijun stopped what he was doing and went back to his silent mode.

Before Noah could say anything further, Jake spoke, “I heard, in China, if a guy is even a few months older than the other one, then they call him elder brother.”

“So?” Noah asked.

“So, you should start calling me like that,” Jake replied.

“Cough! Is it? I didn’t hear such a rule,” Noah denied.

“Yes, there is,” Lu Lijun confirmed, and both looked at Noah, but he changed the topic, “Let’s go; we are getting late,” and stepped towards the room’s door.

“Do you really want him to call you a brother?” Lu Lijun asked

“That idiot doesn’t suit to be my brother,” came Jake’s reply, who didn’t look like he meant what he said while Lu Lijun smiled lightly.

Thanking the staff in the showroom, the three stepped out. Noah and Jake sat in the car while Lu Lijun stood outside for some time looking here and there.

“If you are in a mood to enjoy fresh air, you can do it inside the university. For now, please care to make it faster,” instructed Noah as he turned on the car’s engine.

Not saying a word, Lu Lijun stepped towards the back passenger seat door.

“What happened to him today? He is not getting back at me for teasing and looks really different, just on his every birthday,” asked Noah.

“Shh,” Jake silenced him before Lu Lijun could hear it. Noah kept quiet as he gave narrowed eyes to Jake as if saying, ‘You know what is wrong with him, and you have to tell me.’”

Jake ignored his stare and looked outside of the window while Noah drove away.

In Lu Corporation, Xiao Min’s office.

“Come in,” instructed Xiao Min as he heard knocking on his office door.

San Zemin entered the office, holding the tab as he asked, “Is the boss busy?”

Xiao Min looked at his wristwatch. It was late noon in China, and most of the office work was about to be finished.

“Boss would be free after some time. Is anything important?”

Putting the table on the table, San Zemin signaled Xiao Min to go through it.

Xiao Min did so, and the next moment San Zemin heard him saying, “He looks like our previous boss.”

San Zemin agreed, “And seeing him in this suit, I felt as if he was actually the boss.”

Xiao Min nodded as he scrolled through the pictures.

It was Lu Lijun’s latest pictures which San Zemin received, Lu Lijun standing outside of the An Tain’s showroom, wearing a suit while looking here and there.

San Zemin came to the important point that he was there to tell. “Other than looking like our previous boss, there is one more interesting thing about these pictures.”

“What?” Xiao Min asked as he gave a questioning look to San Zemin.

852 Important Day...

“For the first Time, we got his clear pictures so clear where he is standing alone, and we can see him clearly. Before it was always something off as if the person avoids the camera,” San Zemin informed.

Xiao Min again looked at the photographs and realized what San Zemin said was right. In all the pictures, Lu Lijun stood looking somewhere as his hands tucked in pant’s pocket, his expressions serious, and his eyes devoid of any emotions, which made it difficult to understand what Lu Lijun was thinking at that moment.

“His eyes, they are....” Xiao Min stopped as something worried him.

“So Intimidating?” San Zemin continued.

Xiao Min agreed, “Hmm! It’s not easy to approach him and the way he is.....” Xiao Min sighed.

“Isn’t it good? He would be the best one to handle everything,” said San Zemin.

“It is, but it would be difficult to handle him, and he might make things difficult for the boss,” said Xiao Min.

“Don’t worry. Our boss knows how to handle others,” San Zemin assured.

“That ‘others’ don’t include him,” Xiao Min countered.

“You think so highly of him,” San Zemin commented.

“I just know him well enough to understand what he can do, and it makes me feel worried about the boss.”

“You are overthinking, Xiao Min. I have been keeping an eye on him since he left for the USA, and he did nothing but be a good person all the Time. He had never created single trouble for us, and he is always so silent and busy in his world.

“He is like a silent volcano which will trouble everyone when it will explode,” Xiao Min looked worried.

“Well, I don’t know what to comment on it.”

“It’s okay, leave it on time.”

“I have work to do. You can show these pictures to the boss as it’s an important day for him.”

“Hmm!”

Xiao Min agreed, and San Zemin left and

—

Xiao Min waited for some time as he knew his boss must be busy. In a while, once again, he checked the wristwatch and left to go to the president’s office, carrying a tablet, left by San Zemin.

First, he knocked on the door and then entered. He stepped towards his boss who sat in the Chair as she was going through the files in front of her.

His boss, who was so young when she first sat in the Lu corporation’s President chair, taking the place of her late husband, had changed now.

She was not that twenty-year-old young woman but looked a bit matured now. She looked serious as if all the responsibilities in the world lay on her shoulders, and she had nothing else left in life to do but work.

The only black and white color left in her life as she distanced herself from the colors. She wore a white shirt and black skirt, while the black jacket hung on her work chair’s backrest.

Her hair was tied in a neat bun, as usual, no makeup, but her skin was as radiant as before.

“Boss,” Xiao Min called as he stood opposite Jiang Yuyan’s work table.

Being busy, Jiang Yuyan didn’t look at him but approved to continue what he was there for, “Hmm!”

“Today is the fourth young master’s convocation day,” Xiao Min informed.

“Is it?” she asked casually.

Jiang Yuyan acted as if it was not important, but Xiao Min knew it was not the truth. He knew how his boss sent the suit for Lu Lijun as a gift, but through An Tian and how much she remembered and knew each and everything related to Lu Lijun.

“Hmm, and there is something I wish you to see,” Xiao Min went with the flow that Jiang Yuyan set.

“Go ahead,” Jiang Yuyan permitted as she finally looked at Xiao Min.

Putting the tablet on the table, he informed, “There are pictures of the fourth young master.”

“Hmm.” Saying Jiang Yuyan resumed her work.

Nodding, Xiao Min left. The moment the door closed, Jiang Yuyan stopped working and picked up the tablet as she went through the pictures one by one.

Once she was done, she kept the tablet back on the table and looked at the photo frame on her table, which had Lu Qiang’s picture.

“He didn’t disappoint you. I hope you are happy.”

Jiang Yuyan was relieved that Lu Lijun always acted wisely even though he had so many things to complain about and be angry about. He did his best and never disappointed the ones who loved him, especially his elder brother Lu Qiang.

Knock-knock!!

Again, the office door opened, and the man in an ash grey suit stepped inside the office, walking with a cane’s support. Seeing him, Jiang Yuyan stood up from the Chair.

“Father, I would have come to your office,” said Jiang Yuyan.

“It’s fine, dear.” Saying. Lu Jinhai sat on the couch while Jiang Yuyan went to him.

After the accident, Lu Jinhai spent a long time in the wheelchair, but after going through the proper treatment, he could walk but not like before. He had to walk holding the cane.

Soon he resumed his work as the Chairman, and it lessened the burden of work from Jiang Yuyan. These two worked hard to get everything back to place, and Lu Jinhai taught so many things to Jiang Yuyan, just as he did with Lu Qiang.

Sitting on the couch, opposite to Mr. Chairman, Jiang Yuyan waited for him to talk. As he was there personally in her office, that meant Lu Jinhai had something to say.

“Xiao Dong showed me Lu Lijun’s picture today,” Lu Jinhai informed.

“Hmm, I saw it too.”

Lu Jinhai looked like he remembered something as he smiled lightly, “Time passed by so fast. That stubborn young child did his best even though he is angry with us.”

“Hmm,” Jiang Yuyan nodded and waited for the exact reason for what Lu Jinhai was there.

“I think it’s time to get him back home,” said Lu Jinhai.

“Whatever father feels right,” said Jiang Yuyan.

“Your opinion is more important, that’s why I am here.”

“I agree with father,” she commented.

“But I doubt if he would be back so easily. All these years, not even once, he asked to come back home. I waited for the day when he would ask, and I will let him visit the family once in a while, but he didn’t.”

“He must be waiting for his father to ask him to come back home,” Jiang Yuyan suggested.

Lu Jinhai cleared his throat as if he wished to spill out something that he hid, “Three years back, I asked him, but he rejected.”

It surprised Jiang Yuyan as she didn’t know about it, and Lu Jinhai explained, “Your mother-in-law insisted, and she

continued crying, so I had no other choice.”

“Hmm!” Jiang Yuyan had nothing to say as she could understand one mother who missed her son.

Moreover, all these years, Lu Lijun didn't allow anyone from the family to visit him, as if he was punishing everyone for what he went through. Other than his mother and elder brother Lu Feng, no one visited him.

“Let's go home together today as work hours are over,” Lu Jinhai suggested, and Jiang Yuyan agreed.

—

In the evening, when Jiang Yuyan and Lu Jinhai reached home, everyone was in the living room and looked excited as if there was something big to celebrate about, which surprised Jiang Yuyan.

“Good that you are back early today.”

That was elder Lu, who sat in the middle of the sofa beside his wife as he welcomed the two with a bright smile.

“Yes, grandpa.”

Seeing her surprised expressions, Lu Jinhai informed, “They are ready to watch Lu Lijun's convocation ceremony live.”

“Yes, dear. It will start soon. Get ready and join us,” said Ning Jiahui, who sat beside her daughter, Lu Lian.

She was the most excited person among all the family members and why not as it was her son's important day.

Nodding, Jiang Yuyan left while Lu Jinhai straightaway joined his family members as he sat beside his brother, Lu Chen.

—

The three friends reached university. Like these three, all the students who had to attend the convocation wore the same suits as the dress code.

“Can't believe it's our last day here.”

Noah commented, and the other two agreed as they looked at the huge and widespread ancient European style building of

one of the best and oldest universities globally.

The three looked around remembering the days they spent here, the best days of their lives, which made their friendship stronger for life.

The convocation ceremony was in the university's widespread garden with a vast lawn to conduct such occasions. Everything around had decorated with the seasonal flowers.

It was almost the end of the spring and the summer's start, so the weather was sunny and fresh but not so hot.

As they reached the garden, the entire place was filled with students who were about to receive their degrees, accompanied by their friends and families who came there to witness the critical day for the person they loved.

Noah looked at Jake as both knew Lu Lijun's parents wouldn't be here as this stubborn guy must have stopped them. Both didn't know what to do as their families would be here while Lu Lijun would be alone.

"Both of you don't think much. I am fine like this," Lu Lijun commented as he understood his friends and added, "Both of your parents are here, so be with them," he said, signaling them towards the two couples entering the garden area, Noah and Jake's parents.

"Join us. Our parents would be happy to have you as they consider you as their son, too," Noah suggested though he knew the reply.

"Stop being formal," Lu Lijun warned, and Noah didn't insist.

The parents reached these three. Lu Lijun greeted them and excused himself, being unaware that someone would surprise him the next moment.

853 Three Old Friends...

Lu Lijun went towards the silent place away from the crowd as there was time to start the ceremony.

Just as he thought, he would be alone for a while and no one would disturb him, someone called him.

“Lu Lijun!”

Lu Lijun recognized the voice and turned to look at the person in surprise. He thought he heard it wrong for a moment but seeing the person, he realized he heard it right.

In a black suit, the handsome man, carrying a flower bouquet in hands, stood at a distance, looking at Lu Lijun as he smiled pleasantly.

“Brother, Lu Feng,” Lu Lijun mumbled.

Lu Lijun didn't want to show he was happy but couldn't hide it. A light smile painted on his lips, and his eyes turned bright in a reflex of a sudden pleasant surprise.

Lu Feng stepped towards him as he passed him a bouquet, “Congratulations, Lu Lijun.”

Lu Lijun accepted it, “Thank you, elder brother.”

“Don't tell me you didn't expect to see me here today,” Lu Feng commented, but Lu Lijun didn't reply.

His silence was enough for Lu Feng to understand what his brother thought, and he was right; Lu Lijun expected his brother to show up.

Lu Feng was the only person in the family who dared to meet Lu Lijun frequently even after Lu Lijun didn't wish to meet anyone. Lu Feng always found some excuse to be in England, whether under the name of some business matter or sometimes he just came to see Lu Lijun on a few special occasions like his birthday every year or when he graduated from the school.

Though Lu Lijun didn't want to meet anyone, he liked it whenever Lu Feng came to see him and couldn't ask him not to come. Later it turned out like Lu Lijun started to wait for his brother when there was any special occasion.

On the day of graduating from the university, Lu Lijun already expected Lu Feng to show up, but till the last moment, there was no news from his brother, so almost thought Lu Feng won't come but still had some hope left in the heart.

"Your brother is not the only one. We are here to wish you too," came the familiar cheerful voice that Lu Lijun didn't hear in years and looked at the person.

Jiang Yang and An Tian were standing there looking at the two brothers and letting them be for a while, standing as the spectator as they watched the brothers' reunion. Both dressed in suits as it was a special day for young lads.

Lu Lijun was surprised this time for real as never in his dream he thought that Jiang Yang would be there while meeting An Tian was nothing new for him.

"Brother, Yang," said Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun didn't know how to react as Jiang Yang reminded him of someone he never forgot and almost thought Jiang Yuyan would be there too. With the thought of seeing her after so long, Lu Lijun's heart started to beat faster, and his sight searched for a certain someone.

Jiang Yang went to Lu Lijun, who sought someone's presence. Patting his shoulder, Jiang Yang spoke, "You look even more handsome in reality than the pictures."

Jiang Yang's comment snapped Lu Lijun out from his thoughts. There was no one else who he should expect, and it disappointed him.

"Isn't it given as he took after his two handsome brothers. Blood of the Lus carries special genes that make these men deadly handsome," An Tian commented, and Jiang Yang agreed.

Lu Lijun didn't know how to react to the exaggerating talk from these friends.

“Ignore them, Lu Lijun,” Lu Feng suggested, and the other two gave him a narrowed eyes look.

“Don’t be so proud, Lu Feng, as you know you are handsome,” An Tian commented, and Jiang Yang joined him.

“My darling loves to flex his beauty, but when we praise him, he acts all haughty.”

Lu Feng sighed as he pinched the bridge of his nose, “Now I am regretting bringing you two here.”

“Who brought whom here? I am here with An Tian,” Jiang Yang countered.

“Right, don’t give yourself this much importance, Lu Feng,” An Tian added as these three continued to argue further, and no one was ready to back down.

When these three old friends were mocking each other, the two young guys, Jake and Noah, joined Lu Lijun in witnessing this funny scenario and smiled hearing the conversation of these overly grown-up men or maybe a bit older men.

“Are they always like this?” Jake asked curiously as he smiled.

“Don’t ask. They are worse than us three,” Lu Lijun replied.

“That’s interesting,” said Noah as he waited to hear more funny and sarcastic mocking from three old friends.

Finally, they stopped arguing as Jiang Yang noticed Jake and Noah, “Lu Lijun, won’t you introduce me to your friends?”

Lu Lijun nodded as he signaled towards his two friends, “Jake and Noah,” and further told his friends about Jiang Yang, “He is.....”

“I am his one more handsome brother, Jiang Yang,” Jiang interrupted as he cheerfully introduced himself.

“Doctor Jiang Yang?” Jake asked.

“Hmm! It seems like your brother already told you,” Jiang Yang commented as he looked at An Tian and smiled.

“Why do I feel like I saw you somewhere,” Noah said as he thought about something and observed Jiang Yang and

mumbled, “That portrait....”

“Cough-Cough!”

Lu Lijun coughed loudly, which interrupted Noah while Lu Feng patted his back, “Are you fine, Lu Lijun?”

“Cough!” Lu Lijun nodded as he thought how to shut Noah’s mouth and felt like kicking him at the moment, but just then, Jake turned into the savior for Lu Lijun.

“He is a famous surgeon, and you can see him everywhere on the internet. Now let’s go, the ceremony is about to start,” Jake instructed, and everyone agreed.

Giving out a sigh of relief, Lu Lijun stepped ahead to lead everyone’s way towards the guest area before Noah could say something shocking.

When they stepped ahead, Noah and Jake followed as Noah mumbled, “I am sure he looks familiar and that portrait....”

“For god’s sake, shut your mouth, Noah. Don’t mention anything about those portraits,” warned Jake in a low voice that only Noah could hear.

“Then you should tell me what it is.”

“I, too, don’t know. Just keep in mind that Lu Lijun might not want to talk about it, and being his friends, we should protect his things,” Jake suggested, and Noah agreed. “My bad.”

Lu Feng and Jiang Yang met Jake and Noah’s parents. Lu Feng had met them before, but it was Jiang Yang’s first time there. A few years back, when Jiang Yang got to know An Tian was a prince, he was shocked while Lu Feng already knew it for long, just like Lu Qiang.

When Lu Feng planned to visit Lu Lijun, he thought to take Jiang Yang with him as it would be a nice break for one busy surgeon who only worked his ass off for the years and never bothered to take a break.

Jiang Yang agreed because, just like Lu Feng, he too wished to fill Lu Qiang’s place by attending the important day for Lu Lijun.

An Tian had already planned to come to England, not just for his brother Jake but also for Lu Lijun and Noah. He, too, wished to be present for Lu Lijun so that he won't miss his brother.

Also, for Noah, because Noah considered An Tian like an elder brother after crying over not having ones like his two friends Jake and Lu Lijun.

—

In Lu Mansion...

Jiang Yuyan got freshen up and went downstairs to join the family. Elder Lu signaled her to sit beside him on the sofa as they sat exactly in front of the huge television screen in the living room.

Elder Lu and Ning Jiahui were sad that they couldn't see Lu Lijun on this special day, so Lu Jinhai arranged it for them. His assistant Xiao Dong asked San Zemin to get his men ready to capture everything from the university's convocation ceremony, and San Zemin's men were ready to do so.

With each passing moment, elder Lu turned impatient as he exclaimed, "When would I be able to see my grandson? What are those people doing there with cameras? I am not sitting here to see some random faces."

Elder Lu sounded angry as on the screen, he could only see other students and their families while Lu Lijun was nowhere.

"Calm down, father. He must not be there yet," Lu Jinhai suggested.

"Or your men are just useless, huh? Call them right away," Elder Lu instructed in a high tone, and others sat quietly as they could see someone would get scolded now.

Just as Lu Jinhai dialed Xiao Dong's contact number, he heard his father, "Let me talk to him."

Lu Jinhai passed his cellphone to his father as he pitied Xiao Dong, who would get earful soon from his angry father.

"Yes, Mr. Chairman," said Xiao Dong.

“I am Mr. Chairman’s father,” elder Lu said as it shocked Xiao Dong.

“E-elder Lu! How can I help you?” Xiao Dong asked.

“If you do your work properly, only that much would be enough,” came the sarcastic reply from the sulking old man.

“Yes,” Xiao Dong said.

He couldn’t understand what wrong he did and waited for elder Lu to say something as he couldn’t dare to ask what he did wrong.

“Would I be able to see my grandson only after my death?” Elder Lu asked, and just like Lu Jinhai, others too pitied Xiao Dong.

854 Airheaded Person...

Xiao Dong understood what the problem was and informed, “Elder Lu, fourth young master, just arrived there. You can see him soon.”

“Make it faster, or I will ask my son to fire you all,” elder Lu warned and hung up the call while Xiao Dong informed San Zemin what to do.

“Father is too cranky these days,” Lu Chen said in a low voice, and Lu Jinhai agreed.

Soon they could see Lu Lijun enter the convocation venue with his friends, and all could do nothing but to stare at him except for Jiang Yuyan as she sat quietly.

Jiang Yuyan was proud of Lu Lijun for doing his best and made it easy for what she had planned for him; her only dream to see him in Lu Qiang’s place and be a good man and a successful businessman like his elder brother.

“My grandson is handsome just like me,” Elder Lu commented, and his two sons gave him a narrowed eyes look as they thought, ‘Father will never change.’

“In the suit, he looks like Lu Qiang,” Su Hui commented, who sat beside Ning Jiahui.

Ning Jiahui nodded lightly as her eyes turned moist, seeing her son. He grew up alone, away from home, without his family’s love, but turned into one fine man.

As a mother, Ning Jiahui always felt sad for her son, but nothing she could do as the conditions were like that. She could only wish him to come back home soon and everything to turn like before.

Soon the family got one surprise when they saw Lu Feng, Jiang Yang, and An Tian with Lu Lijun as they didn’t know these three would be there.

“How come these three are there?” Elder Lu asked as no one knew about it.

“I was expecting Lu Feng and An Tian to be there but not Jiang Yang,” said Lu Jinhai.

“These three truly cared for Lu Qiang and are now doing the same for Lu Lijun,” said Lu Chen as he added, “Lu Feng informed me he would be there, so I was relieved at least someone from the family would be with Lu Lijun.”

“He did well,” said Lu Jinhai.

Just as they saw that all the men were moving towards the ceremony area, they got one more surprise as they saw someone unexpected on the screen in front of them.

—

When Lu Lijun and his friends made their brothers and other family members comfortable in the seats for the guests and were about to step ahead towards the front rows meant for the students, they heard someone.

“I hope I am not late, Lu Lijun.”

Not just Lu Lijun, but others too looked at the pretty young woman in white, V-neck, full-sleeved, knee-length, perfectly fitted lace dress, standing behind them, smiling brightly.

She held the pretty bouquet in her hands as her black left open hair, parted on one side, moved along the light breeze.

Lu Lijun, who didn't react much upon seeing Lu Feng and others, showed some reaction by seeing the woman and stepped towards her.

“Sister Lian, how come you are here? Lu Lijun smiled a little that surprised Lu Feng and others.

“How can I not be here when it's my brother's important day?” Lu Lian replied, her eyes filled with love and admiration for her younger brother.

“Thank you for coming,” said Lu Lijun, and others heard him.

Other than Lu Feng, Lu Lian was the one who used to talk to Lu Lijun. She couldn't come to meet him often like Lu Feng,

but she called him repeatedly to get updates about him like a responsible elder sister.

Lu Lijun took his sister towards the chair where Lu Feng and others sat.

“We brothers meant nothing, but the sisters are always so special. See how nicely he talked to her,” Jiang Yang commented, and Lu Feng agreed.

Hearing it, Lu Lian replied, “When Lu Lijun was a kid, we sisters used to be jealous seeing how nicely he behaved with his brothers and how he ignored his sisters so I can understand brother’s pain now. Thank god Lu Lijun is not like that anymore.”

Lu Lijun felt a bit guilty hearing it, and Lu Lian patted his shoulder, “Don’t worry, I was just pulling your leg,” and sat in the chair beside Lu Feng.

“Well, I don’t mind if he loves Lian more than me,” Lu Feng said, and Jiang Yang replied, “Sisters are always so special, and one should always treasure them. Yuyan would always be special for me.”

“She is special for everyone,” Lu Lian added.

After so long, Lu Lijun heard someone calling her name, and it was enough to make his heart beat faster, and he felt anxious. Suddenly he felt like his throat dried up, and he needed water.

“Excuse me.” Lu Lijun left in a hurry while his two friends followed him, sensing something was not right with Lu Lijun.

Lu Feng asked, “Where did he go?”

“Don’t worry, it must be something important,” An Tain said as he continued looking at the retreating back of Lu Lijun and thought, ‘Sometimes I regret being able to see through people.’

“I hope you reached here without any difficulty,” Lu Feng asked.

“Everything was fine except for the time it took me to fly from the USA to here,” she looked at An Tian, “Thank you for arranging everything from me.”

“I hope you are comfortable in my home,” An Tian asked, and she smiled teasingly, “Who won’t be comfortable in a palace, prince Christian?”

“Ahh.. don’t start it,” said An Tian as he didn’t like to be called a prince by his friends.

“When are you coming back to China?” Lu Feng asked his sister.

“At least not now,” she replied.

“Are you worried father might meddle into your things?” Lu Feng asked.

“Hmm, he might straight away send me to Ming industries that I don’t want,” she replied.

“Why not? Ming Rusheng can teach you better things. He is the most successful person in this field,” Jiang Yang suggested.

“I don’t wish to learn arrogance from some airheaded person,” Lu Lian countered.

855 Anxious Lu Lijun...

An Tian chuckled as he commented, “But do you think there is a need for you to learn arrogance, Lu Lian?”

“Do you think I am arrogant,” Lu Lian asked.

“Well, it’s in the blood of Lu’s. See the two examples. One sitting beside you and the other sitting there,” An Tian pointed towards Lu Feng and Lu Lijun.

“I agree with An Tian,” said Jiang Yang, and Lu Lian looked at her brother Lu Feng, “Brother, these two are...”

“It’s okay, we are special, and these two are jealous,” Lu Feng interrupted Lu Lian as he smirked, looking at his two friends, “I will show you later what the real arrogance is.”

“Ohh, we are scared,” Jiang Yang laughed and looked at Lu Lian, “I didn’t know you think so highly of my cousin Rusheng. I think you should work with him.”

“Only if your cousin were like you, I would have thought about it, but...” she sighed and added, “If I go back, I can’t say no to grandpa Ming.

“No one can dare to say no to the two old men,” said Jiang Yang and suggested, “Rusheng is not bad either. You should give it a thought,” and teased, “You might like him even better.”

Lu Lian frowned, “My As....Cough..I..mean, I am happy where I am.”

Lu Lian felt embarrassed as she was just about to curse in front of her brother while the others smiled, looking at her embarrassed red face.

“Stop teasing her, Jiang Yang,” Lu Feng instructed.

Lu Lian was not that young university student now, but she was one independent working woman who followed the path of her dreams. After she graduated from university, she went

to the USA for masters and studied architecture in one of the world's best universities.

Once she finished studying, she didn't come back to China as she thought to achieve success independently, where the influence of her family wouldn't matter.

When these people were arguing about things, something was not right with Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun went to the washroom area where he closed himself inside. Standing in front of the washbasin with his eyes shut tightly, his head lowered down as his hands rested on the platform, he continued to inhale and exhale to calm himself down.

'Why am I so uneasy?'

He loosened up the tie and tried to breathe normally.

'I don't want to hear her name. Why does it affect me so much? I hate it. I hate to be like this.'

He continued to think and finally opened his eyes to look at himself in the mirror, and the next moment splashed water on his face.

Just then, there was a knock on the bathroom door, "Lu Lijun, are you okay?"

Jake asked, and Lu Lijun grabbed the paper napkins to dab water from his face as he opened the door.

"Are you okay?" Noah asked as he looked worriedly at Lu Lijun.

"Hmm!"

Both friends followed Lu Lijun the moment he left as they could sense the change in Lu Lijun.

"You need to set your hair," Jake said as he entered the washroom to grab paper napkins and tried to dry wet hair stands while Noah set Lu Lijun's loosened tie.

"I'll do it," said Lu Lijun, but his two friends welcomed him with a narrowed eyed look and continued doing what they were doing.

“What happened to you suddenly?” Noah asked as he added, “Hiding things for so long is not good. One day it might start suffocating you.”

“Nothing!” Lu Lijun replied, avoiding to look at his two friends.

“Every time the same reply. Do you think we don’t know you after so many years? Behind that every nothing, there is always something,” Noah said in an angry voice.

Jake said nothing as he too wished Lu Lijun to be at ease, so he didn’t stop Noah this time.

Lu Lijun looked at his two friends who were worried about him. Jake, who always interrupted Noah from questioning, was silent this time, and Lu Lijun understood there was no way out as Jake too sided with Noah.

“Trust me; I don’t know what it is. I am just feeling uneasy and anxious,” Lu Lijun replied.

For the first time, this always so cold, and pretending to be a strong guy, looked confused and lost, and his friends didn’t fail to notice it.

“Let it be for now. Let’s go out,” Jake suggested as he couldn’t see Lu Lijun troubled before the important event, and Noah agreed, “Hmm, let’s go.”

The ceremony was about to start as the guests were on the stage already. The person standing behind the dais was announcing the important instructions regarding the convocation.

The three young men sat in the second row in front of the nicely decorated stage, as the first row had reserved for the university professors.

The ceremony started with introducing the guests who were world-famous personalities from the business or other fields, followed by the encouraging speech by them to guide the students.

The entire Lu family stuck to the television screen to see Lu Lijun receiving his degree and waited for it desperately.

Soon the moment came when Lu Lijun had to go on the stage. San Zemin's men handling the camera work for the Lu family didn't let the camera miss Lu Lijun even for a single moment as he stood up and went towards the stage by walking on the way dividing the sitting area in the middle.

Lu Feng, Jiang Yang, An Tian, and Lu Lian were as excited as the Lu Family back home as they clapped for Lu Lijun.

The black robe and cap had given to Lu Lijun, the usual graduation dress, and he accepted the degree from the guest as he shook hands with him.

Lu Lijun was one famous student in an entire university because of his sharp brain. Being a gifted child, he had never failed to surprise anyone.

856 Taste Of Royalty...

After Lu Lijun, soon Noah, and Jake's turn came too. Everyone was excited and happy for these two, too, as much as they were for Lu Lijun.

"Aren't they Lu Lijun's friends?" elder Lu asked, seeing the Jake and Noah on the stage one after another.

"These two young men never left Lu Lijun's side for all these years, and we should be thankful to them," said Lu Jinhai, and others agreed.

"I see Lu Qiang, Lu Feng, and Jiang Yang in these three," said grandma in a low and weak voice as she smiled.

Grandma Zhao Shuang turned weak during the past few years and struggled with her health.

The entire family later celebrated and waited to find a way to talk to Lu Lijun on call.

"Should we call Lu Feng and talk to Lu Lijun?" Ning Jiahui asked.

"Lu Lian would be better," Elder Lu suggested, "He can't say no to his sister."

Lu Lijun never talked to anyone in the family except for a few occasions in the entire year, like his grandparent's birthday or something important in the family. It was only once or twice a year, and the call lasted hardly for a minute.

—

Once the convocation ceremony was over, it was time for a photo session for students with their professors and friends. The entire garden area turned into as if there was a big festival filled with cheerful voices and happy faces.

"Congrats, guys. We are graduated now," Noah said as he smiled ear to ear, and the other two smiled as they congratulated each other.

Their other friends came to them to click the pictures together while the elder siblings observed these three from a distance.

“They look so happy. Reminded me of my university days,” said Jiang Yang.

“Only difference is, we were not together like these three,” Lu Feng commented as he looked at three happy friends, “I wish them to be like this forever....”

“Unlike us,” Jiang Yang completed it as both remembered about Lu Qiang.

An Tian and Lu Lian understood them but had nothing to say as everyone missed Lu Qiang. Even if many more years pass by, they won't ever forget him for a single moment.

Each and everything around them had something related to Lu Qiang, and through them, he was always present in their lives. That something included Lu Lijun, who would never let others forget about Lu Qiang as everyone used to see him in Lu Lijun.

The three happy young men came to their siblings to take pictures, and they all enjoyed themselves while doing so. Noah and Jake's parents were happy and proud of these three young men. They celebrated with them and wished them good luck, leaving these young people together to celebrate among themselves.

It was lunchtime, so An Tian took them to one place where he had arranged everything already.

It was a resort that belonged to his family, and An Tian preferred to celebrate this special day in a nice place. The resort, situated near the river bank as one could get the peaceful moments, enjoying nature's beauty.

Entering the resort, everyone got the royal treatment as the employees came to welcome them and help them with everything. An Tian led their way towards the huge lawn, with a nice view of nature where the lunch had arranged.

Looking around, Lu Lian commented, “Seems like prince Christian is in a mood to let us taste the royalty.”

“If you like royalty, I can ask grandpa Lu to send you to Ming industries.”

“What does it have to do with Mings?” she asked.

“Ming family’s ancestors were nobles, and they still have a reputation as royals. You can always work with royalty and one royal man like Ming Rusheng,” An Tain explained and teased.

“Cough! I am starving.” Saying, Lu Lian stepped towards the lunch table in a hurry while others smiled, seeing her flustered.

“I am sure she has something to do with Ming Rusheng, knowing how furious she becomes when we mention him,” Jiang Yang commented.

“No way,” came the reply from two Lu brothers simultaneously, and others looked at them.

“Our sister can’t have anything to do with him, I am sure,” said Lu Feng as he counted Lu Lijun with him, and he nodded too.

“Let’s see,” said An Tian, and Jiang Yang sided with him too.

During the lunch, Lu Lian spoke, “I wish if our family would be here to witness everything. They all would be so happy.”

“I am sure they are already witnessing it,” Lu Lijun commented, being busy eating.

“What do you mean?” Lu Lian asked while Lu Feng knew what Lu Lijun meant as he already noticed San Zemin’s men around them.

Before Lu Lijun could answer, Lu Lian’s cellphone rang, and it was a video call from her mother.

“Mother!” saying she received the call and saw and heard her excited mother.

Before her mother could say anything, Lu Lian spoke in a cheerful voice, “I know, mother, why you have called. He is here sitting with me.”

“Good to know it. We are eager to talk to him,” Along with Ning Jiahui’s voice, they could hear other familiar voices as

they talked to each other and waited to talk to Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun felt uncomfortable as he understood what it was and wished to run away from there. When he focused on the cellphone's voices, he could hear everyone but one person as if she was not there.

Since his last encounter with Jiang Yuyan when she insisted on him for going to England, he never saw her or heard her voice.

"Where is Yuyan? She was here just now." Elder Lu asked as she was not there.

"She went upstairs," grandma replied, and from the cellphone, Lu Lijun could hear it.

It was a relief for him as he wouldn't have to worry about seeing her, but he thought about what she was there?

857 Hiding Something...

Lu Lian turned the cellphone camera towards Lu Lijun, “Here he is, mother.”

Lu Lijun awkwardly looked at the camera but didn’t know what to talk while others stayed silent.

“Congratulations, son,” Ning Jiahui spoke, and he replied, “Thank you, mother.”

Just then, they all heard the loud voice of the old man, “Let me talk to him.”

Elder Lu held the cellphone, “You little rascal, have you forgotten your grandpa?”

Lu Lijun felt guilty as he didn’t have the gall to disrespect his grandpa, “No, grandpa.”

“Come back home soon so that we can celebrate this day together,” elder Lu instructed, but Lu Lijun didn’t reply as he never planned to go back home.

“Why are you not talking?” elder Lu asked, and Lu Lijun had no option but to assure him with something, “Yes, grandpa.”

“That’s like my grandson.” The next moment, elder Lu’s voice softened as he knew they were guilty towards Lu Lijun.

“I know you are upset and angry with us, and we deserved it. When you come here, you can scold us as much as you want, and we will listen to everything. We will do whatever you ask us to, just come back, don’t punish us for long. This old man wants you to be here before I die. Let me spend my left days with you. Even your grandma misses you too. See how weak she has turned.”

Lu Lijun continued to listen to everything quietly with his head lowered down, and others kept quiet.

Grandpa turned the camera towards grandma as Lu Lijun heard the old woman, “Lu Lijun.”

Hearing his grandma, Lu Lijun looked at her and saw she looked weak from how bright and cheerful his grandma used to be.

“How are you, son?” Grandma Zhao Shuang asked in a low voice, and Lu Lijun felt his throat choked, “I am fine, grandma. You look weak.”

Grandma smiled lightly, “Your grandma is too old now. Don’t listen to your grandpa and do what you feel right.”

“W-what are you saying, honey....”

“Let him decide what he wants,” grandma interrupted elder Lu, “Always be happy, son. My blessings are always with you.”

Lu Lijun just nodded silently. One by one, everyone talked to him, but he just listened and hummed silently.

When the call was over, no one talked much and silently had lunch. Lu Lijun was silent all the time, and no one knew what to say.

Sending Lu Lijun away was one tough decision for the family, too, but they had to do it. When Lu Lijun said he doesn’t wish to go back or didn’t want to meet anyone from the family, the family members respected his decision as their punishment, and no one went against his will except for the ones who could.

Not just him, but the family members also suffered from the guilt of hurting a little guy when he did Nothing wrong and paid for the adults’ mistakes. If he ever wished to punish or confront them, they decided to accept it all.

Jiang Yang looked at Lu Feng, and Lu Feng gave him a look saying he didn’t know what to do while An Tian signaled them to give Lu Lijun some time.

After lunch, Jake took his friends for sightseeing in the resort and left the elder siblings alone.

Lu Lian, who was thinking about so many things after the call with family, spoke.

“Brother Feng, I wonder what happened to Lu Lijun suddenly that he insisted on coming to England when father agreed not to send him away.”

Lu Feng remembered the day when he found Lu Lijun unconscious in the bathroom after turning his room upside down. “I too wonder what happened that day, which changed him like this.”

“Something is there that we don’t know about because I can see he is hiding something,” said An Tian.

“I feel it too,” Jiang Yang added.

“Not just him, but Yuyan too changed since then. I wonder what these two are hiding,” Lu Feng said as he looked worried.

“The surprising thing is, since then, Yuyan and he never talked. How can it be possible when they both were like each other’s shadows,” said Lu Lian.

So many things were unknown, but no one knew the answers.

In a while, the three young men came back.

“Why are you all so serious? Is something wrong?” Noah asked.

“Hmm, we are discussing Lu Feng’s love life,” Jiang Yang answered.

“What the f. . . .” Lu Feng frowned.

Noah felt excited, “We want to know. Right, guys?”

Jake nodded, hiding his excitement while Lu Lijun didn’t react as he didn’t know what to think about it and felt uneasy, thinking who the woman must be.

“No more nonsense, Jiang Yang,” Lu Feng warned.

“What nonsense, huh? After so long, my darling’s cold heart is about to melt, and you don’t wish me to celebrate it.”

“There is nothing, so keep quiet,” Lu Feng said.

“I doubt, there is nothing,” An Tian added as he smiled teasingly.

“Both of you just focus on your lives. One can’t let go of his old love, and the other one keeps running here and there,” came the sarcastic remark from Lu Feng.

“Old love?” Jake asked, looking at his brother as if asking he didn’t tell him, and An Tian replied, “That’s not me,” and signaled towards Jiang Yang, who suddenly turned quiet.

“Brother Yang, tell us about it,” said Noah.

Lu Lijun knew who they were talking about, but he didn’t know what happened after leaving China.

“Nothing much. We broke up,” said Jiang Yang as he smiled lightly, but one could see the pain behind that smile.

Lu Lian looked at Jiang Yang, “I met her.”

“Hmm!” Jiang Yang stayed silent again.

Lu Lian informed him, thinking there might be a way to get these two back together, but Jiang Yang asked Nothing further. She always thought about what happened between these two that they broke up.

“Why don’t we talk about the current things here?” An Tian changed the topic as he looked at Lu Lijun, “Lijun, don’t you want to know about your elder brother?”

Lu Lijun looked at Lu Feng just to get a cold reply, “Ignore them.”

858 Three Complicated Friends...

“We will see if you can let us ignore it, Lu Feng,” Jiang Yang commented, and just then, Lu Feng’s cell phone rang.

An Tian added, “Here he goes again. I think someone out there doesn’t want us to ignore anything.”

Ignoring them, Lu Feng stood up from the chair, “Excuse me,” and went away from there to receive the call.

“One should learn from him how to hide things,” An Tian said, and others looked at Lu Feng.

There was no change in his expressions when he talked and looked professional as if he discussed the business matters.

“Lu Lijun, I hope you won’t hide anything from us,” Jiang Yang said, smiling teasingly.

Not knowing what to say, Lu Lijun picked up the water bottle and acted as if he didn’t hear anything.

Jiang Yang sighed, “See the level of ignorance by these Lu brothers. They know how to act ignorantly on our faces.”

Still, there was no reaction from Lu Lijun, so Noah informed, “There is nothing he can hide as he never dated a single girl,” said Noah.

“Really?” Jiang Yang asked, and An Tian stared at Lu Lijun, who kept silent.

“Not just him, but Jake is the same,” Noah added, and Jake frowned, “None of your business.”

“Well, good for me as I keep dating..cough... I mean coaxing those disheartened girls. I can’t see pretty girls crying, you know,” said Noah.

“Yeah, we understood,” said Jiang Yang as he and others laughed.

An Tian, who observed his younger brother Jake, smiled at his behavior and mumbled, “Idiot, can’t understand what he wants for himself.”

Jiang Yang heard it and asked in a low voice, “What do you mean?”

“Your sense of seeing through the people had been rusted. Clean it, and you will see it. These three are complicated.”

“Noah is cool,” Jiang Yang countered.

“He is the most complicated person. Don’t go on what he shows us,” An Tian advised, and both resumed their conversation with others.

When Lu Feng finished the call, Lu Lian went to him.

“Brother, shouldn’t we ask Lu Lijun to come back home?”

“No use, because he won’t....”

“There must be the way,” she insisted.

“He won’t unless there is something that will force him to take that decision on his own,” Lu Feng explained as both looked Lu Lijun, who paid attention to what others talked.

They spent the entire day together as the next day, Lu Feng, Jiang Yang, and An Tian had to go back to China.

In the night, Lu Lian and Lu Feng went to Lu Lijun’s home while Jiang Yang went with An Tian.

The next morning after breakfast, Lu Lian went to Lu Lijun’s room as she asked Lu Feng to join her, too.

“I really like this gallery and this view from here,” Lu Lian said as she stood at the gallery’s railing. “How about I shift here and stay with you, Lu Lijun?”

“Hmm, you can,” Lu Lijun agreed.

She looked at the wooden stand in the gallery and asked, “You still like to draw.”

“Hmm!”

“What did you draw recently? Show me.”

Lu Lijun cleared his throat, feeling a bit awkward, “I was busy these days.”

“Hmm!” Lu Lian looked puzzled, and Lu Feng shook his head as if telling her there is no use and the next moment happened the same.

“Sister Lian, you can say what you are here for,” Lu Lijun said as he guessed the way his sister was trying to talk about some random things.

She sighed deeply, “Gosh.. You are younger than me, but why is it so difficult to talk to you directly?”

“Say it,” Lu Lijun instructed, and Lu Feng didn’t bother listening to it as he knew the result.

“Let’s go back home,” she said.

“I don’t want to,” came the same reply.

“That I know, but I will go home only if you go, or I will always stay in the USA,” Lu Lian declared.

“It’s your life, elder sister, and.....”

“Do you want me not to go home and stay single forever? You know I don’t even have a boyfriend to be with, and if I pass the age, father won’t be able to find a man for me.”

It was straightaway blackmailing, and both brothers had nothing to say but laugh inside that they tried to hide.

“I will prefer to keep my sister with me forever instead of sending her away with a stranger. So it would be better if elder sister shifted here with me.”

Lu Lian didn’t expect this reply from her brother and mumbled, “Right, and one day when you will get married, your wife will kick me out of the home.”

“I won’t be marrying either, so don’t worry,” Lu Lijun countered.

“Why? Don’t tell me you are... cough... really?” she started at Lu Lijun to get the answer.

“I am not, but I am just not interested,” said Lu Lijun.

“Are you sure you don’t want to be back?” she asked again.

“Hmm!”

Lu Lian had nothing to say. Just as they entered the room from the gallery, Lu Lian noticed the winter coat hanging in the wardrobe, which was visible through its glass door.

“Do you still have it?” She then looked at tall Lu Lijun from head to toe, “I doubt that winter coat fits you now. You should.....”

“It looks better there,” Lu Lijun interrupted.

She shrugged, “As you wish.”

Lu Lian had the flight to the USA around the same time as Lu Feng, so they left together in the evening, and Lu Lijun went to see them off.

An Tian and Jiang Yang came to the airport with Jake, and Noah arrived there too.

“What are you doing here?” Jake asked.

“For what you are here,” Noah countered as he greeted others. “I will be in China soon. I look forward to meeting you all.”

“Anytime and If you need anything, I am there,” An Tian said.

“Of course, as I will be staying with you, brother Tian,” said Noah.

It was the time for the flight, and they left. The moment three friends came out of the airport, Jake spoke, “We need to talk.”

“Not here, first, let’s go back home,” Lu Lijun suggested.

Soon they arrived at Lu Lijun’s home. Jerome and Martha greeted them, and these three went upstairs in Lu Lijun’s room.

“Are you going to China?” Jake asked.

“Yes,” Noah replied.

“When did you plan it?” Lu Lijun asked as both the friends were surprised by this.

“I planned it long back, and after meeting everyone, I am sure I want to go there.”

“Only to travel, right?” Jake asked.

“No. I wish to settle there,” Noah informed.

“Didn’t you say we three would be together always?” Jake asked.

“I said long back, but things have changed now,” said Noah.

This reply angered Jake and Lu Lijun as they thought how can he change the plan and even without informing them.

“How can you?” Jake exclaimed, and Lu Lijun too was with Jake.

“I am sorry, but I have decided already? Even my parents shifted to China. That’s my country, my family and person’s heart lies where their family is.”

With this reply from Noah, everything turned silent, and just then, there was a knock on the door. Martha entered the room, carrying a tray with three glasses of Juice.

Keeping them on the table, she instructed, “Let me know if you need something else,” and left.

Quietly, everyone picked up the glass and continued drinking the Juice as the atmosphere turned normal.

“Why do I think Martha always senses the seriousness and comes here at the right moment with something to eat or drink that calms us down?” said Noah as he looked at the glass in his hands.

Lu Lijun agreed, “Hmm, she has invisible sensors on her.”

“Do you like my brother?” Suddenly, Jake asked calmly while Lu Lijun stared at his friends.

“Yes. Why? Are you jealous I like him more than you?” Noah laughed.

“Stay away from him,” Noah warned.

“I won’t. He is a prince, and I plan to be his princess,” Noah laughed as he failed to see how serious Jake was and added,

“If you were even one percent as cool as your brother, I would be your princess, Jake,” and laughed again.

“Fuck off,” came the angry reply from the angry young man.

“It’s so easy to piss you off, Jake,” Noah kept laughing while his two friends kept silent.

“When are you going?” Lu Lijun asked.

“Once I finish my side course of corporate law,” Noah informed.

The two friends had no other option but to agree to their friend’s wish.

“As I won’t be with you two for long, how about we go out?” Noah suggested, and the other two agreed.

—

They reached one of the pubs in the city, where Noah led their way inside. They stopped in the pub where the entire corner was booked, and the young boys and girls of their ages were celebrating something.

Noah went to them, and cheerfully everyone welcomed him while the other two stood at a distance.

“Wait, aren’t those our highschool friends?” Jake asked.

“Not mine,” said Lijun.

“Neither mine but...wait..when did Noah say we have high school reunion?” Jake asked.

“He said soon,” Lu Lijun replied as he added, “And that soon was just the next day.”

“He has a death wish for sure,” Jake greeted his teeth.

“We can make his wish come true,” Lijun had the same expressions as Jake.

859 Reunion...

When Lu Lijun and Jake were busy cursing Noah, everyone sitting on the huge circular couch and chairs arranged, looked at them and cheered by making loud noises, showing how happy they were to have them.

“Lijun, Jake, thanks for coming here,” said one boy who came to them.

“Well, We...”

“My friends, why are you standing there? Come join us all,” Noah came to them and interrupted Jake before he could find an escape.

“Yeah, c’mon. Let’s have some fun,” the boy said, and everyone agreed to him as they shouted, “Let’s have fun.”

Lijun and Jake had no choice as they passed a killer gaze to Noah while the shameless guy winked at them.

It provoked Jake as he wished to strangle Noah, “This guy.....”

“Let it be for now,” Lijun stopped him, and both went to where others sat, and they made a space for Lu Lijun and Jake to sit.

These two were like the unapproachable human kinds for others, so others felt happy that they came though they didn’t know it was Noah who tricked them.

One entire side of the couch was given to three friends where they sat comfortably. No one dared to sit beside Jake and Lijun. The girls who wished to spend some time talking with these two felt nervous about starting a conversation with them, while Noah was easy to approach, but little did they know it was because Noah allowed them.

In high school, Jake and Lu Lijun only talked to others when they had to be together unwillingly, during any group project, or on any other group activities.

There were almost fifteen people from their class, out of which half were girls.

Everyone congratulated them for graduating and made toast for them.

Noah mixed up with them as he said thank you, while Lu Lijun and Noah acted stern as if it was not a big deal and kept quiet.

Just then, more bottles of drinks arrived as being ordered. Jake looked at Noah with a displeased look when he saw the bottle and then looked at Lu Lijun, who had no change in expression.

Noah understood the meaning of Jake's glare and signaled him to relax.

"Let's play a game," A girl, who wore black, off-shoulder dress, long enough to cover butt, spoke, and others waited curiously to know what game.

"Does he bring us here to see this bullshit?" Lu Lijun finally asked Jake as he felt like when he could go out from here.

Noah understood it and leaned closer to Lu Lijun, who sat between his two friends.

"Relax, you two. I want you to be a little social. Soon we would be in the outside world, and you two have to go through lots of bullshit, so let's start from here."

Noah was not wrong. They were not students anymore who lived in their nests while studying, but soon their lives would change when they started working somewhere.

Jake and Lu Lijun had family businesses, and both knew one day they had to take over it, whether they wanted it or not. Noah was the kind of person who would fit anywhere without much difficulty, but these two were different where they had the complete capability to make other's lives difficult.

The others were busy planning the game when these three were talking.

"Let me put it straight. Instead of you two, I am worried about the people who would be around you, so learn to socialize with others even if you see it as crap," Noah added.

“Stop acting like our parents,” Jake warned.

“Don’t curse me like this. I would never want to father kids like you two,” Jake commented, and these two had nothing to say.

Finally, the game was decided. There was a random list of questions and tasks on the list. The person had to choose the random number and answer the question or perform the task given to them.

As the drinks were being served, everyone was excited about the game except for two people.

Soon one by one, everyone’s number came where they had to answer a few questions honestly about their personal lives, or few people had to perform the tasks.

Out of these three, the first one to face the game was Noah.

“Noah, out of twenty, select any random number,” instructed the blond-haired girl, holding a cellphone to ask questions.

“Hmm... seventeen,” Noah answered.

“Let’s see what is there for you..umm..” the girl went through the list and spoke, “Okay, you have to kiss the person sitting on your left side.”

Hearing the question, the three friends first looked towards the left side as they felt relieved, thinking it was not about the right side because on Noah’s right sat Lu Lijun.

“You are saved,” Noah winked at Lu Lijun, though for a moment, he too was scared if he had to kiss Lu Lijun and, after that, how brutally Lu Lijun would have killed him. Still, the question was if Lu Lijun would have let him come closer even an inch, and the answer was straight No.

Before, few people had to do it as the number they chose asked them to kiss the same gender person, and they had to do it, which scared these three.

A pretty girl was sitting beside Noah, and others cheered for him to go ahead.

“Wait-wait, let me first ask the lady,” Noah interrupted them as he asked the girl, “If you don’t mind...”

“It’s okay. It’s just a game,” assured the girl as she blushed a little.

The chair that the girl sat in was attached to Noah’s couch, and he just had to lean forward a bit to kiss the girl.

Just as he was ready, the girl holding a mobile spoke again, “Wait, there is one more addition, which I am yet to read, “The kiss should not be less than one minute and peck is not accepted.”

“Isn’t it too much now?” Noah countered.

860 Knights...

Jake frowned as he said in a low voice to Lu Lijun, "Can't he stop acting? He must be glad to hear about his task."

"Do you want him to kiss you then," Lu Lijun commented sarcastically as he heard Jake, "That day would be the last day of his life."

"Hmm."

When these two talked, everyone was cheering Noah to kiss the girl, and he did it. They started counting the time the moment Noah's lips met with the girls, and soon one minute finished, and everyone clapped for Noah and the girl.

Noah was normal as if it was nothing while the girl's face turned red that she couldn't deny she liked it and stared at Noah for a while.

"You deserve to drink more," said one of the boys and pass one small drink shot to Noah.

Noah accepted it as he drank it, looking at his friends who were not interested at all.

"It's Jake's turn now," said the girl and instructed, "Choose the number.

Unwillingly, Jake answered, "Twelve," but before the girl could see the question, he interrupted coldly, "If it's something that I don't wish to do, I won't."

He was a prince from the royal family, and who would mess up with his image if he doesn't find this appropriate? They had to agree, but there was a condition too.

"If you can't do it, then you can choose to finish that beer bottle in one go," said one guy.

"Okay," Jake agreed while his two friends were shocked.

Jake hated to drink, but he agreed to it without blinking an eye. One could ask him to do anything but not the drink.

“Jake...” Lu Lijun tried to stop him, but he assured him, “It’s fine.”

Noah wanted to say it’s not fine, but saying it aloud was like provoking the other people to force him to drink more, so he kept quiet and pressed his temples, feeling worried about Jake.

“There are two parts of the question, and I will ask the first part and later second.”

Jake waited for her to ask, but his two friends became tense while the others were excited to know something about this aloof prince for the first time.

The girl continued, “As far as we know, you have never dated anyone. but still, we want to know if you have kissed someone ever.”

“Does that question list only concern the kiss thing?” Noah asked sarcastically.

The girl smiled, not minding Noah, “Yes, and we should be happy; it doesn’t concern the word sex.”

“So answer us, Jake?” the girl insisted.

Jake kept quiet for a while as others felt what he must be thinking while Noah whispered to Lu Lijun, “He never kissed anyone and how embarrassing it would be if he says no.”

“Don’t act as if you know it all,” Lu Lijun countered.

“What? What do you mean? Have he.....” Just as Noah was in shock, he hears someone loudly clarifying his doubt.

“Yes!” Came the firm reply from Jake, and everyone made loud noises in excitement.

Noah felt shocked about how come he didn’t know this thing about his friend. He felt betrayed and whispered to Lu Lijun, “When was it, and how come you know, but I don’t?”

“Why don’t you ask him?” Lu Lijun countered calmly, and they heard the girl talking again.

“Alright, the second part of the question.”

Everyone looked at the girl in anticipation of having a spicy question, and she spoke again, “Who was the person you kissed?”

Jake, who sat silently on the sofa, leaned forward, picked up the beer bottle, and emptied it down the throat without a break.

Seeing him drinking and the way he looked cold, no one dared to stop him or force him to answer it.

--

The next turn was Lu Lijun, and everyone looked at him. No one knew anything about him other than the thing he was the son of a wealthy family in China, and he would lead the business empire in the future.

He never talked or fought with anyone, and there was no way one could get closer to him in an attempt to know him. This smart guy always knew other’s intentions and avoided them smartly without making any fuss.

“Choose the number, Lijun,” the girl instructed as everyone sat with anticipation.

“Eight,” Lu Lijun answered.

“Let’s see.” said the girl as the people sitting beside her tried to look into the screen before announcing the question. “Can you guys give me some space,” she warned as they disturbed her.

“Okay, so Lijun...”

“I won’t if I don’t want to,” said Lu Lijun, and just like Jake, they couldn’t force Lu Lijun too.

“Hmm, then you have to drink these three bottles of beer,” said one guy as he put the three bottles on the table in front of Lu Lijun.

This was another trouble for these three friends, and it was even bigger.

“Hey, keep that drinking thing aside. We have to spend time here, and if we get drunk like this, then there won’t be any fun,” Noah suggested.

“With these mild beers, no one can get drunk, so don’t worry,” the boy countered, and others agreed.

Noah wanted to argue further, but Lu Lijun put his hand on his shoulder to stop him. Backing out like this would be a shame, and he wouldn’t let it happen with him and his two friends.

“Ask,” instructed Lu Lijun.

“Just like Jake, we know you have never dated any girl here, but we can’t accept the fact that you have never been in love. So tell us the name of the girl you fell in love with,” said the girl.

Before Lu Lijun could react, Jake and Noah picked up a one-one beer bottle out of those three, and only one left for Lu Lijun.

Noah smiled at others as he said, “We would like to be our friend’s knights.”

No one said anything but felt disappointed, and Lu Lijun picked up the third beer bottle that was left on the table.

861 What's In His Mind?

Three friends started to empty three bottles down the throat.

While drinking, Noah and Jake's sight fixated on Lu Lijun as they looked worried, but Lu Lijun showed no sign of anything. He was as usual, cold and stubborn.

When these three were busy completing the task, others talked as they were not happy about it. They knew so many things about Noah and at least something about Jake as his life couldn't be secret being the prince of one of the royal families. About Lu Lijun, they just knew he was from one wealthy family.

"So bad that we didn't get to know about him."

"It was a simple question, what's there to not answer about?"

"He is always like this, and Jake and Noah always meddle in."

"Is there something to hide about?"

"Does he like men and doesn't want to talk about it?"

"It's okay if he is interested in men. I bet so many guys around here would be interested in him too."

THUD!! THUD!!

Everyone stopped as they heard a bit loud sound of the beer bottles being kept on the table and looked at the two people sitting on either side of Lu Lijun. One of them gave them a killer gaze while the other one just smiled, but there was a warning behind his sweet smile.

That was Jake and Noah, who didn't like how others commented about Lu Lijun not answering the question while Lu Lijun just ignored them as he was yet to finish the beer.

"Sometimes a person doesn't find others important to answer even a simple question, and you all might belong to his not so important people list," Noah commented as he smiled, showing he said nothing wrong.

“Excuse me.” Saying Lu Lijun got up and stepped out from there.

Noah and Jake looked at each other as if they talked through their gazes.

Jake stood up, “Excuse me” and stepped where Lu Lijun went.

No one could stop these two, and Noah diverted their attention.

“Guys, it was enjoyable to be with you all,” Noah then looked at the girl he kissed during the game and winked, “That was a good one.”

The girl blushed, “Can I get your number?”

“Of course. I never say no to a girl,” Noah smiled and asked her to give her cellphone. He typed his number in it, gave her the cellphone back, and looked at everyone.

“I have to study for my side course’s exam, which is in a few days. So excuse me for now.”

“Okay. All the best,” said others, and Noah stood up. “Don’t forget to call me when you all have the next party.”

Others stood up to say bye to Noah. They had no complaints against Noah as he enjoyed everything with them and made them laugh too with his funny remarks and jokes.

“See you again,” others said, and Noah left.

Noah walked calmly until he was in his schoolmates’ sight, but he ran to go out of the pub the moment he was out of sight.

—

When Jake left after he and Noah signaled each other something, Jake straightaway followed where Lu Lijun left. Searching for him among the people crossing his way, Jake stepped in a hurry towards the way out from the pub where he found Lu Lijun walking slowly through the corridor towards the pub’s exit.

Feeling worried, Jake ran towards him. The moment he reached, Lu Lijun was about to fall, but Jake managed to hold him before he could fall.

Few people passing by looked at them, but Jake didn't pay attention.

Holding Lu Lijun, who was about to collapse, Jake sauntered to go out of the pub as he circled Lu Lijun's hand around his shoulder and grabbed him by circling his hand around his waist.

Just as they reached the door, Noah came running, "Did he fall?" and held Lu Lijun's other hand to circle his shoulder.

"I reached on time," Jake replied, and both friends finally stepped out of the pub carrying Lu Lijun.

"We need to get a cab," Noah suggested as he let go of Lu Lijun to book a cab on his cellphone, but his sight followed the one cab standing on the roadside, and ran towards it.

Once he talked to the driver, Noah returned, "That cab," and both friends took Lu Lijun towards it.

Three were drunk, so they had no other choice but to hire a cab and leave their car.

They made Lu Lijun sit on the back passenger seat as Noah sat beside him, and Jake sat in the front passenger seat.

When the cab left, Noah looked at Lu Lijun, who was sleeping resting in the seat with his head hung down. Noah settled his head on his shoulder so that Lu Lijun could sleep comfortably and spoke.

"How can he have such a low alcohol tolerance?"

"Hmm, I still remember the first time he drank and sacred the hell out of us," said Jake as he remembered that time.

It was the time when they finished high school and entered the university.

One day, Jake and Noah brought beers to Lu Lijun's home. These two had already tasted it, but Lu Lijun never had it.

They thought of celebrating entering the same university and in the same course as they would be together for a few more years.

In the night, these three sat in the gallery of Lu Lijun's room, where Martha brought snacks for them but was unaware of what these three were up to as Jake and Noah hid it from her.

"I am not interested in it," said Lu Lijun as he looked at the beer bottles that Noah pulled out of his bag.

"It's because you are a man culture and never tried it," Noah countered teasingly.

Lu Lijun looked at Jake, and he too nodded, "You should try it."

First, Noah had some as he showed the slightly empty bottle to Lu Lijun.

"See, nothing happened. Instead, it feels so good," he looked at Jake, who too drank from another bottle, "See Jake drank it too."

Hesitantly Lu Lijun had a sip, but the next moment he coughed and spat it out as he exclaimed, "How can you two drink this shit?"

"Once this shit goes into your head, you feel out of the world," Noah commented happily, as he continued drinking.

"Hey Lijun, be a man and drink it all," said Jake as Noah agreed, "Yeah, be a man."

Finally, Lu Lijun agreed and emptied the bottle slowly as his friends accompanied him.

Just as some time passed by as they talked about various things and laughed over it, Lu Lijun lost consciousness and almost slept on the gallery floor as they were sitting on the mats.

It scared the other two, and they immediately moved towards him to check, "Lu Lijun, are you okay," Noah patted his Cheeks, again and again, to wake him up while Jake looked at the bottle that Lu Lijun was drinking from.

"It's just half a bottle he drank," Jake informed and looked at Lu Lijun in disbelief, "Is he drunk already?"

"What the hell? Is he a kid?" Noah exclaimed.

“Or is it something serious?” said Jake as worry painted on his face.

“S-Serious? Did we just kill our friend?” Noah asked as he felt worried about Lu Lijun and scared at the same time.

Placing his hand on Lu Lijun’s chest to check if Lu Lijun was breathing, Jake spoke, “He is fine. Let me call for help,” Jake went downstairs and searched for Jerome.

Jerome was about to go to bed when he heard a knock on his door. The moment he opened the door, he heard, “Jerome, something happened to Lijun.”

“What?” Jerome exclaimed and ran to go upstairs as he knew these three were in Lu Lijun’s home.

Reaching the gallery when Jerome saw Lu Lijun lying on the floor as Noah tried to wake him up, it scared Jerome, but when he noticed the scenario, he understood.

“Did he drink?” Jerome asked as he kneeled and checked Lu Lijun’s pulse.

“Yes, but it’s just a little,” Noah showed Lu Lijun’s half-empty bottle to Jerome.

“Let’s take him inside,” Jerome instructed, and three carried him inside the room and let him put him on the bed.

“Are you sure he is fine, Jerome?” Jake asked.

“Hmm, His elder brother was the same, but it seems like the fourth young master is on a worse level than him,” Jerome informed.

“Won’t he be able to drink? I mean, how can one not drink? Like this, he will keep fainting everywhere if he drinks,” said Noah.

“Then, you should not let him drink.” Commenting, Jerome left.

The entire night these two spent with Lu Lijun not knowing what to think about it, and after that day, they never asked Lu Lijun to drink.

Sitting in the cab, Jake and Noah smiled as they remembered that day.

“This guy, why did he even drink when he knows he will faint?” Noah mumbled.

“Don’t you think it was easier than answering the question?” said Jake.

“I wonder why we both acted like that? I mean, we didn’t even let him answer and assumed that things would end at drinking.”

“It’s called being true friend’s instinct,” Jake replied.

Noah agreed, “Hmm, But why did we think that he would choose not to answer when we don’t know what’s in his mind?” Noah asked.

“Think carefully whether you really don’t know about it.”

“Well, he never said anything so...”

“Is there any need for him to say something?” Jake countered.

“I wonder if he knows what’s in his mind or what’s happening with him,” Noah commented.

“Or he might not wish to know it,” said Jake.

Noah sighed deeply, “I feel worried about him. I just wish one day he should talk about the things that he keeps hiding even from himself.”

Jake nodded, “I hope so too.”

862 Nobody...

Soon the three friends reached Lu Lijun's home.

Though it was a late-night, Jerome and Martha were awake as Lu Lijun was not home. When the cab stopped in front of the home, Jerome, who was strolling here and there as he waited for Lu Lijun, went to the cab when he saw it.

Jake paid the cab fare and stepped out while Jerome opened the back passenger seat door and looked at Lu Lijun, who slept, resting his head on Noah's shoulder.

"What happened?"

Jerome asked worriedly, but the next moment he smelt alcohol from inside the car as Noah drank enough to let other people sense it.

Noah realized Jerome understood and smiled awkwardly, "O-Our boy is still weak with alcohol."

Jerome said nothing and moved forward to get Lu Lijun out. The other two helped Jerome, and they carried Lu Lijun to his room upstairs.

When they reached the living room, Martha came out of her room when she knew Lu Lijun was back.

"What happened?"

But before they could answer, she understood and followed them.

Jerome removed Lu Lijun's shoes, and Martha covered him with a quilt while the other two stood silently at one side as if they were guilty.

Jerome looked at both of them and instructed, "Both of you should change and sleep too," and bowing a little, he turned to leave.

"Jerome," Noah called him, and he stopped.

“We are sorry,” said Noah and Jake too agreed as he looked at Jerome.

“Actually, it was my fault as I took these two out,” Noah informed.

Jerome turned around to look at them, “It’s fine. No need to apologize.”

Assuring Jerome left, and these two looked at Martha, who offered them a pleasant smile.

“It’s okay. Things happen when you are young. He will be fine till morning.”

Consoling the two guilty souls, Martha left, and these two gave out a sigh of relief.

Though Jerome was just a butler, he meant a lot for these three. Jerome always looked after Lu Lijun like his son and cared for him. Not just Jerome, but Martha was the same, and Noah and Jake always respected these two just as Lu Lijun did.

Jake and Noah went to the room that was next to Lu Lijun’s room. As Lu Lijun lived alone in this home, Noah and Jake spent most of the nights there and even had arranged everything needed for them in one separate room. They either slept in Lu Lijun’s room or in the adjacent room, which now belonged to these two friends.

Freshening up and changing into night pajama’s, when they both lay into the king-sized bed as they stared at the ceiling, Noah thought about something as he spoke.

“Hey, Jake!”

“Hmm!”

“Why did you drink today when you hated it for the past few years now?” Noah asked.

“Don’t ask dumb questions,” Jake countered as he closed his eyes.

“Yeah, I know you didn’t want to answer, so you chose to drink, but what’s there to hide? Was that person you kissed so

special?”

“Hmm!” It was a neutral humming that didn’t convey if he said yes or no. It was like he replied for the formality of answering Noah.

Noah realized something and immediately sat in the bed as he stared at Jake, “I forgot the most important part. First, answer me when did it happen, I mean the kiss? And how come I don’t know?”

“It’s an old story and nothing much to talk about,” replied Jake as he turned, facing his back towards Noah, indicating he wanted to sleep.

“At least tell me who the girl was? Was she studying with us, or is she a princess from another royal family?” Noah insisted.

“Nobody,” came the cold reply.

“You and Lu Lijun, both are the same,” Noah frowned as he lay back and asked, “Why did you stop drinking? Was that person a reason?”

“Hmm!”

“Don’t tell me you kissed her when you were drunk, and she slapped you, then you broke up,” Noah commented.

“If you don’t shut your mouth, I will throw you out of the room,” Jake warned,

“Hmm, okay.”

Just as Jake was sleepy, Noah spoke again, “Hey Jake.”

“What now,” Jake asked annoyingly.

“The first time when Lu Lijun drank and was in the same condition, after a few hours, he started mumbling something in his sleep, and we both couldn’t sleep the entire night,” Noah replied.

“Hmm!”

“Do you think this time too....”

With these words from Noah, both got up and ran to Lu Lijun’s room in a hurry. As expected, Lu Lijun was mumbling

something, and these two went to him to hear what it was.

“W-why..did you... send me away? Why..did you....”

Lu Lijun was repeatedly mumbling the same thing as he tried to push the quilt away with his legs’ slow and weak movements.

“As expected,” Noah commented and moved to fix the quilt while Jake went to the wardrobe.

Pulling out the winter coat from the wardrobe, Jake kept it on the bed in a way so that Lu Lijun could hold it or touch it.

Even though Lu Lijun was drunk and was not in his right mind, the moment he held the winter coat, he stopped mumbling as he held it tightly.

Finally, he was calm, and the other two continued staring at him.

“I wonder what is so special in that winter coat that he never let it go and sleep with it.”

“His good memories must be related to this coat,” Jake concluded.

Noah agreed, “Hmm. Should we go back or stay here?”

“He would be fine now. Let’s have some sleep,’ Jake suggested, and both went back to their room.

—

Late in the next morning, Lu Lijun woke up with his head hurting. He looked at the room, and it didn’t take him much time to realize what must have happened.

The blond guy, Jake, who looked fresh after having a bath and wearing new clothes, entered the room, and Lu Lijun asked, “Did I fall in front of them?”

“No,” Jake replied, and Lu Lijun gave out a sigh of relief.

863 Sick Grandma...

Jake sat on the couch as he looked at Lu Lijun. “Why did you drink when you knew what would happen and what if you had fallen in front of them?”

Lu Lijun looked at his friend, questioningly. “Then, why did you drink when you hated it? You should have just answered it,” Lu Lijun countered.

Jake gave him a narrowed, eyed look, “You know it well that I can’t.”

“I wish if you can,” said Lu Lijun.

“Never,” came the firm denial from Jake.

Lu Lijun didn’t poke Jake much as it was something that Jake didn’t want anyone to know about.

Just then, Noah entered the room, and the other two stayed silent.

Observing the two serious faces, Noah asked, “Were you guys talking bad behind my back that you are suddenly silent?”

“Yeah, we were cursing you. Do you want me to do it on your face?” Jake replied.

“No need. I don’t wish to get a love confession from men,” replied Noah, knowing these two won’t tell anything if they don’t wish to.

Just then, Lu Lijun’s sight fell on the winter coat on the bed, and he looked at his two friends who said nothing as if they knew nothing.

Jerome came to the room as he knocked and opened the door.

“Good morning,” he bowed.

“Morning, Jerome,” said the three friends.

“I hope the fourth young master is feeling better now,” Jerome asked.

Lu Lijun nodded, “Hmm, I am fine.”

“Breakfast is ready,” Informing, Jerome left while Noah sat at the edge of the bed.

“Lijun, even though you don’t live with your parents, sometimes Jerome is so intimidating to give us the feeling of a strict parent.”

“He is family now,” saying Lu Lijun got out of the bed, holding the winter coat, hung it back in its place, and went to the bathroom.

During breakfast, Jake informed, “Both of you, pack your bags. We are leaving tonight.”

Lu Lijun and Noah stared at Jake surprisingly as Noah asked, “Where are we going?”

“Europe tour,” Jake replied.

“What?” Jake and Noah both exclaimed.

“Hmm,” we have a flight to catch around seven in the evening.

“You have decided on your own. Who will ask us?” Noah asked in a loud voice.

Jake looked at Noah coldly. “Do you dare to say No?”

Noah cleared his throat, “Well, not that, but....”

“Be a good boy and pack your bag,” Jake instructed.

“Noah has an exam the next week,” Lu Lijun informed.

“We would be back till then as It’s just a short trip,” Jake replied as he added, “And this idiot is smart enough to score well without even studying.”

Noah laughed, “Wooh, I didn’t know his highness thinks so highly of me.”

“Stop showing your teeth before I break them. Go and pack your stuff,” instructing, Jake stood up. I would be here early in the evening to pick you both.”

The other two could only nod, and Jake left.

“Is there something wrong with him,” asked Noah as he looked and Lu Lijun, “He acts like this only when something bothers him a lot.”

“Why don’t you ask him directly?” Lu Lijun replied, continuing to eat.

“Whenever I say something about him, you reply the same. If I could ask him directly, why would I ask you?” Noah frowned.

“He can answer your questions better.”

“I don’t wish to get beaten up.”

At the same time in China...

It was late afternoon, and suddenly something happened that turned everything into chaos.

Grandma Zhao Shuang fainted in her room and had admitted to the hospital. The entire family was worried about her as it was so sudden, and she was doing fine for the past few months though her health was not good for a long time.

Jiang Yuyan, Lu Jinhai, and Lu Cheng arrived at the hospital, where the others waited in the waiting room.

“Father, what happened,” Lu Jinhai asked, worry evident on his face.

Elder Lu, who sat silent, couldn’t answer as his throat felt choked.

Ning Jiahui went to her husband, “Mother suddenly faint, and we don’t know what exactly happened. We need to wait for the doctor to tell us.”

Jiang Yuyan sat beside elder Lu and held his hand to console him.

“Coming to the hospitals like this scares me now,” said elder Lu as tears rolled down his eyes.

“Grandma would be fine, grandpa,” Jiang Yuyan assured.

Jiang Yang was in the hospital, but he was busy with the surgery, so he couldn’t attend them.

The two doctors, who were the senior doctors, soon came out of grandma Zhao Shuang's room as they went to Lu Jinhai.

"Chairman Lu," both bowed, and Lu Jinhai asked, "How is she?"

"The patient is fine now. We have to wait for a few tests to conclude the result," replied the doctor.

"Can I see her?" Lu Jinhai asked.

"Yes, but only two people," said the doctor as they left, bowing to Lu Jinhai.

After a few hours, the reports arrived, and doctors called for Lu Jinhai in their cabin, and Jiang Yang, who was free after the surgery, joined him.

"Is everything alright?" Lu Jinhai asked as he sat in the chair opposite the doctor while Jiang Yang took the doctor's reports as he went through it.

"In reports, there is nothing serious other than a few normal deficiencies showed in blood sample reports," the doctor replied.

"Then?"

"Instead of physical, it seems like a psychological problem when a person lacks the will to do anything or starts to go under depression."

It shocked Lu Jinhai, "Depression? How can it be?"

"Uncle, don't you think grandma has been unusually calm since long?" asked Jiang Yang as he finished going through the reports.

"Hmm, but we thought it's normal to be weak with aging," said Lu Jinhai.

Agreeing to Lu Jinhai, Jiang Yang looked at the doctor in charge, "I think medicines are not the solution for her."

The doctor agreed, "I believe what happened in the family a few years back has affected her. I can say it as I am her doctor for a long and observed these changes even before."

864 She Miss The Old Days...

“So many years passed by then how...” Lu Jinhai stopped as he mumbled, “Did we just ignore her situation thinking everything is fine?”

“Sometimes, we can’t see it if something slowly affects the person just to make it worse as time passes by,” commented the doctor.

“What is the solution? Should we take her away to some nice places? I heard changing places can be effective,” Lu Jinhai asked.

“Hmm, we can do that, but first, we need to find out what is bothering her that she can’t say it. Also, it would be better if we consult the psychologist,” suggested the doctor.

“Psychologist?” Lu Jinhai suddenly felt worried.

“Uncle, it’s nothing serious. Psychologists will just suggest to us what we can do to boost her mood and keep her in a healthy environment that could cheer her up,” Jiang Yang assured.

“Hmm, will do it. When can I take her home?” asked Lu Jinhai.

“Tomorrow,” replied the doctor.

Lu Jinhai and Jiang Yang stepped out of the doctor’s cabin. Seeing worried Lu Jinhai, Jiang Yang spoke, “We can consult An Tian. He knows the situation in the family so he can help in a better way.”

“Hmm,” Lu Jinhai agreed.

—

In USA...

In the evening, Jake came to pick up his two friends, ready with their bags like obedient kids. Whenever Jake insisted on

something and ordered his friends to do it, it was impossible that the other two could say no to him.

Stuffing the bags in the car, Lu Lijun and Noah sat in the back passenger seat as Jake sat in the front one, the driver drove away towards the Airport.

“Where are we going first?” Noah asked.

Jake passed him one printed paper, and Noah went through it, “First, Amsterdam, Santorini, Barcelona, Florence.....” Noah stopped as the list was long.

“You said it’s a short trip, but it seems like we are going to stop in one city of every European country, and I don’t think it will end so soon.”

“Let your tiny brain rest and leave it to me,” Jake commented.

“Apology, your highness. Sometimes this tiny brain fails to see through that big brain full of nothing,” Noah countered.

Before these two started to argue, Lu Lijun spoke, “Not more than a week.”

“Hmm!” Jake nodded.

“How can we cover all this in just a week?” Noah asked, but there was no reply from Jake.

When they reached the Airport, two men in black suits guided them towards the VIP way. Lu Lijun and Noah understood what was going on and followed quietly.

The private plane was waiting for them. Jake’s father was one of the wealthiest businessmen, so it was given that his son would enjoy all the luxuries.

Before Noah could say anything, Jake answered, “This trip is the graduation gift from my father.”

“Hmm, nice gift. That’s why you were so confident about finishing this trip in a week,” said Noah while Lu Lijun was quiet.

The plane had time to take off, and Noah talked to his parents on his cellphone as Lu Lijun stared at Jake, who sat opposite him.

“What?” Jake asked, seeing the scanning gaze of Lu Lijun.

“Something is bugging you,” Lu Lijun concluded.

“Why to ask when you know it?” Jake countered and looked outside of the plane’s window.

“Is it about that day?” Lu Lijun asked.

“I don’t know.”

“What do you think about it?”

“I don’t know.”

“Do you feel it was wrong?”

“I don’t know.”

“Did you like it?”

“I don’t know.”

“That means you didn’t hate it either,” Lu Lijun added.

“If you are trying to use your word trap on me, then stop it,” warned Jake.

“I just want to help you make it easier,” Lu Lijun countered.

“No need. It can’t be easier in any way,” Jake declared.

“Then stop thinking about it and just move on.”

Jake finally moved his sight from the window to Lu Lijun as he looked serious, “Can you move on, Lu Lijun?” Jake asked.

“I am not stuck anywhere to move on,” Lu Lijun countered as he tried to pull off a light smile that he failed.

“Not with me, but try to be honest with yourself, at least,” commenting, Jake looked outside of the window again.

Feeling puzzled, Lu Lijun looked at Jake, but both didn’t talk anything further.

Noah came back after talking to his parents, and the plane took off in no time.

The next day at noon, grandma was discharged from the hospital and shifted back to Lu mansion. Everyone made sure to be around her whenever she was not sleeping and tried to keep talking to her to make her feel happy. Ning Jiahui and Su Hui especially made sure not to leave their mother in law alone.

Lu Feng rushed back home from city S the same night when he knew about his grandma.

An Tian went to Lu Mansion as he was called to check on Grandma and Jiang Yang accompanied him. An Tian preferred to have a casual chat with the grandma instead of treating her like a patient.

In the evening, Lu Feng and elder Lu took grandma to the garden, and An Tian and Jiang Yang arrived shortly, saying they came to see Lu Feng.

“How are you feeling, grandma?” Jiang Yang asked as he sat in one chair beside Lu Feng.

“This grandma is getting old now, so can’t say I am doing good,” grandma replied as she smiled lightly.

“What are you saying, honey? You are still young and pretty like in the old days,” Elder Lu commented.

“Stop exaggerating things now. I know I am old enough now to trouble you all with my health issues,” Grandma countered.

“Lu Feng held his grandma’s hand, “Grandma can never be a trouble for us.”

Grandma smiled, “You are a sweet talker like your grandpa. You all are the reason I am still holding on.”

Her words felt as if she was ready to give up and didn’t wish more from life.

“Then, you should keep holding on,” Lu Feng spoke. He was scared the way his grandma talked but smiled for her sake.

“Grandma, should we go somewhere? Tell me where would you like me to take you?” Lu Feng asked.

“Nowhere.” She looked at the Lu Mansion building and said,
“My home is my everything, and I want to be here only.”

“Grandma, how about going to England to meet Lu Lijun?”
An Tian, who sat quietly till now, asked.

865 Time To Call Him Back...

This suggestion from An Tian surprised others, but An Tian continued, “He is a grown-up man now just like Lu Qiang. I believe grandma would like to meet him and spend some time with him.”

There was a sudden brightness in grandma’s eyes the moment An Tian said it, but she hid it, “Hmm, I know, but I don’t wish to disturb his peaceful life.”

“Grandma, he will like it,” Lu Feng assured her.

Grandma turned silent as others waited for her to talk, “I am happy that all my grandkids are doing good in life. I don’t wish anything more than that.”

An Tian stayed silent, while Jiang Yang spoke in his cheerful voice, “Grandma, how can you not wish more? There is something you should wish for desperately and especially now.”

Elders looked at Jiang Yang curiously while An Tian smiled, knowing what would come, and Lu Feng already passed cold glare to Jiang Yang.

“And what is that?” grandma asked.

“This stubborn Lu Feng, don’t you think it’s time for him to give you the great-grandchildren?”

Ku Feng pinched the bridge of his nose as he almost felt like punching his friend.

Grandma laughed, “He needs to get a girl first.”

“That’s not a problem grandma.....”

“He has a girl?” elder Lu exclaimed as he interrupted Jiang Yang.

Lu Feng gulped, “Grandpa...”

“I am not asking you. Let Jiang Yang speak,” grandpa stopped him.

Jiang Yang could see the daggers flying in his direction as Lu Feng greeted his teeth.

“Grandpa, I mean to say any girl would be ready to be with him, but we need our guy to be ready first.” Jiang Yang tried to control the situation.

Jiang Yang was not being blabbermouth or didn't wish to spill the beans, but he knew what will work on grandma, and for that, he thought to sacrifice his friend.

Lu Feng gave out a sigh of relief while An Tian continued hiding his smile.

“Ohh, he is my grandson, so I believe he won't disappoint me,” elder Lu commented, and they heard grandma, “It would be good to have little feet running around in the mansion.”

“Cough-Cough!” Lu Feng almost choked, thinking grandma would ask him to do it.

“Don't worry. I'm not like your grandpa to blackmail you saying I will die soon, so let me see your kids,” grandma assured as she added, “But if there is something, I would be happy.”

“Hmm!” Lu Feng had nothing to say.

Though Lu Feng felt like to kill Jiang Yang for a moment, when he saw his grandma's brightened eyes and that pleasant smile on her lips, he could only thank Jiang Yang.

After talking for a while and making grandma laugh, the servant took grandma inside while these men stayed in the garden as Lu Jinhai and Lu Chen accompanied them.

“So what do you think, An Tian?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“I think she misses the old days how this family used to be. The days before Lu Qiang's accident.” An Tian concluded, and everyone stayed quiet.

It was the truth. Lu Qiang was the heart of this family, and after his death, the heart was missing. Everyone turned into a

different person. Grandma stopped making fun and, most of the time sulked over small things. Lu Chen and Lu Jinhai were busy with business as there was hardly any talk that ended up laughing loudly. Others were busy in their own lives too.

Elder Lu sighed, “How can she not miss it? This family is the nest she created and looked after it with her love and care. But slowly, this nest lost its life, and one by one, the reasons for her happiness fled away. How hurt she must feel seeing everything scattered like this when she gave her everything for so many years to create a little heaven for us?”

Elder Lu referred to his grandkids. Lu Qiang was not with them. Lu Feng and Lu Han were away from home. Lu Lian was in the USA, Lu Lijun was in England, and Lu Bao was married.

“Only if we can get everything back like before,” elder Lu mumbled as he too missed his happy family days.

“You are right, father,” said Lu Jinhai, and Lu Chen agreed too.

Lu Jinhai looked at Lu Feng, “I want everyone back at Lu Mansion.”

Lu Feng nodded, but there was something that bothered him, “Lu Lijun too?”

“Hmm, it’s time for him to come back,” Lu Jinhai declared.

“Would be a bit difficult...” said Lu Feng, and An Tian interrupted him, “We should try. You never know, he must miss the home too and might want to return now.”

“Are you sure?” Lu Feng asked, knowing An Tian would never say without being sure.

“Not sure but just a guess,” An Tian replied.

“Whether he wants it or not, he has to be back,” said Lu Jinhai coldly.

“It would be better if we won’t force him or he will go away when he wishes to be back. We need to give him a reason so that he chooses to be back on his own,” An Tian suggested.

“His grandma is not well, isn’t it enough for a reason?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“He will be back, meet his grandma, and then will return again. I hope we don’t want that,” An Tian commented as he added, “And we know he can do what he wants. He is not a kid now.”

Lu Jinhai agreed this time, “Then what do you suggest?”

“For now, just let him be back for grandmother’s sake, and later we can think about how to make him stay,” An Tian suggested.

“Will he stay back?” Jiang Yang asked as he too knew Lu Lijun wouldn’t be back so easily.

“Chances are more that he might stay,” An Tian replied usually, but inside he was sure Lu Lijun would stay once he was back, and the reason was only one person.

The line of worry painted on An Tian’s forehead as he thought what will happen in this family once Lu Lijun is back. Will everything be fine, or it will create another chaos? But, he wished to take a chance instead of avoiding it as one never knows what good can come out of some unwanted things.

“What are you thinking, An Tian?” Jiang Yang asked as he didn’t overlook the worry on An Tian’s face.

“I was just thinking everything to be like before,” An Tian replied.

866 Fuck Off, You Traitor...

Three friends reached Amsterdam in just one and a half hours. They checked into the hotel where one presidential suite was booked, which had a living room, three bedrooms, a separate swimming pool, and a terrace garden.

“This is really good,” Noah commented as he looked here and there and then went to the huge gallery attached to the living room, from where the entire city looked beautiful as it brightened up in the dark with numerous lights.”

Jake and Lu Lijun followed him, and the three stood near the railing, looking at the same view.

“This is peaceful,” said Lu Lijun, and Jake agreed, “Hmm!”

“I wish three of us to be together like this forever,” Noah commented as he smiled pleasantly.

“Fuck off, you traitor,” Jake commented as he continued looking ahead.

Noah looked at him and exclaimed, “What the....” but stopped as he understood why Jake said it. “My bad. But we can meet once in a while and spend some time like this together. I am sure my two rich friends can afford such trips often,” Noah looked at both of them on his left and right, as he stood in the middle.

“With that brain of yours, you would earn enough to sponsor both of us,” said Lu Lijun as he knew Noah was one smart guy, and his sweet-talking mouth will help him even more; he was smart and witty.

Noah chuckled, “I didn’t know, not just his highness but my other friend too thinks so highly of me,” Noah laughed it out as he felt awkward with sudden praise from his friend. He knew he had been blessed with one good brain.

As it was a short journey and no one was tired, they thought to stroll around the city. Getting ready in the causal attires like T-shirts and three fourth pants or a short, they left. They had a

car provided by the hotel for VIP guests, but they decided to walk.

The moment the three stepped out of the hotel while talking, the luxurious high-end car stopped in front of the hotel entrance. A handsome blond hair man wearing a dark grey suit stepped out of the car as the driver opened the door for him.

The man went on the other side of the car and opened the door as one pretty British young woman with golden-brown hair, wearing a red evening gown, stepped out of it accepting his hand.

Just as the three were about to move away, Jake stopped as he looked at the woman holding the man's hand accompanying her as she smiled at him pleasantly. Both looked happy together.

"Evely!" Jake mumbled in surprise.

Lu Lijun and Noah followed Jake's sight. Lu Lijun was as surprised as Jake was while Noah thought the woman was familiar.

At the same time, the woman's sight noticed Jake, and she stopped. Both looked surprised, seeing each other.

Jake felt frozen at his place and felt a bit awkward while the young woman named Evelyn smiled at him and stepped forward with her man.

"How are you, Jake," she asked, that pleasant smile never left pretty, thin, and red color coated lips.

Getting back to his senses, Jake replied, "I'm good," and felt a loss for words.

Evelyn seemed to notice the awkwardness but didn't show it and looked at the man she held the hand with and informed, "Daren, he is Jake... umm... prince Jacob," she corrected.

Jake's real name was Jacob, but since school days, his friends called him Jake, which turned into a habit.

"Ohh, that's why I thought he looked familiar." Smiling, the man commented, and Evelyn continued, "Jake, meet my fiance, Daren."

Both the men shook hands as the man named Daren spoke, “Nice to see you here, Prince Jacob.”

“Seems like you are here for vacation with your friends,” Evelyn asked as she looked at Lu Lijun and Noah.

“Hmm,” Jake nodded.

“How are you, Lu Lijun?” Evelyn asked as her sight had some meaning behind it and added, “You are even more handsome than before.”

Lu Lijun didn’t know what to say and just nodded, accepting the pretty royal looking lady’s praise.

Carrying the same smile from before, she then looked at Noah, “We didn’t interact much, but you are Noah if I am not wrong.”

Noah nodded, “You are right.”

Noah could sense the awkward air around but couldn’t understand what it was. Jake looked unusually uncomfortable while Lu Lijun seemed to know what was wrong with Jake.

“I hope you enjoy your stay here and won’t have anything to complain about,” said Darren as he sounded like this hotel belonged to him, and it was the truth.

“Yes, as my friends are your guests, you should give your best,” Evelyn added.

“Of course,” and looked at the three, “If there is anything I can help with, please inform me.”

The other three just nodded. Daren’s cell phone rang, and he excused himself as he instructed Evelyn, “See you inside,” and left these friends alone.

The moment Daren left, Evelyn looked at Jake, “I hope you are doing good, and you seem happy now.”

“Hmm!” Jake nodded, “Good to see you are happy too.”

“Hmm, Daren is a nice man,” she informed, and they could see she was right. He looked, one decent man.

Evelyn looked at Lu Lijun, “Take care of Jake. Till now, you must know he is stubborn enough to give a headache.”

“I will,” Lu Lijun assured.

“Okay, then. I’ll take leave. Enjoy.” Evelyn left, and Noah, who was silent till now, finally got the chance to talk.

“Isn’t she the one who....?”

“Yeah,” Jake interrupted Noah, not willing to hear much and started walking ahead.

Lu Lijun and Noah followed him, and Lu Lijun patted Jake’s shoulder as if saying it’s fine.

“I didn’t see her around after we went to her birthday party that year,” said Noah as he suddenly thought something was missing that he didn’t know.

“She was busy after that. She went out of the country,” Jake informed.

“I thought you two will end up together, but it seems like I was wrong,” Noah concluded.

867 The Last Chance...

“Can you stop talking about it and just enjoy what we are here for,” Jake warned, but who could stop Noah.

“I almost forgot about her. Now I got the person who you must have kissed,” Noah commented.

“Let’s not talk about it,” Lu Lijun instructed, sensing Jake would get angry and said in a low voice, “Give him some time.”

Noah finally agreed as the two followed Jake, keeping up with his quick steps.

The three roamed around in the streets occupied by the people, most of them looked like the tourists. They walked around the canal bridges, illuminating and creating reflections and ripples of twinkling lights in the water below, making one keep admiring it.

Later on, they attended live music, had dinner, and even went to the bar where they planned to drink.

“Jake, are you sure you want to drink?” Lu Lijun asked worriedly.

“Hmm, you are there to handle me,” Jake replied.

“As if I will leave you on the streets like a stray dog,” Noah frowned.

“You might not, but I might leave you,” Jake countered.

“I don’t get that drunk to create unnecessary trouble,” Noah commented back.

Jake gave him a cold glare, “Are you sure? It seems like one needs to refresh your memory.”

“Bring it on,” Noah challenged, but Jake ignored.

“Only if I can,” growling, Jake picked up the beer bottle and started drinking.

Lu Lijun stayed silent as he preferred to let these two argue. The way these two argued these days, Lu Lijun was sure there were high chances of bad quarreling between these two, and he thought it was better. It was time for the things to be clear as Noah was being patient for long and never forced Jake to tell him anything.

The three returned to the hotel. Lu Lijun didn't drink while the two were sober enough to handle themselves. When the three freshened up in their respective rooms, Noah went to Lu Lijun.

"That girl, Evelyn, what happened between Jake and her?" Noah asked as he rested on Lu Lijun's bed while Lu Lijun was ready to sleep.

"You know what answer you will get from me," Lu Lijun replied.

Noah sighed, "I can't ask him as he might kill me."

"Trust me; he won't. Just go and ask," Lu Lijun suggested as he rested at the headboard.

"Are you sure?"

"Hmm!"

Noah got up from the bed and went out of the room to go to Jake while Lu Lijun smiled lightly, which seemed mysterious.

Noah entered Jake's room, and the next moment he heard Jake shouting like a mad bull, "Ass hole, can't you knock on the door?"

Jake was changing his clothes as he came out of the bathroom after spending his sweet time soaking in the bathtub to sober up. The moment he was about to take his towel off, Noah entered the room that angered him.

His shouting didn't affect Noah, "Don't get angry as you have nothing special and different from me. I am here to know something after Lu Lijun assured that you won't kill me."

"I am not in a mood to answer you anything," Jake growled, who was already angry as he pulled out the pant from the bag.

“But I am in a mood to know it,” Noah countered.

“Fuck your mood and get out of my room,” Jake warned.

Noah realized Jake was unusually angry, but he didn't care. He was determined to know what he wanted, and seeing Jake angry, turned his determination even stronger.

“You never act like this, Jake. Tell me what happened between you and her and why you are so angry. I never insisted, but today I want to know, or I will leave this trip,” Noah declared.

“Don't ask, Noah,” Jake's voice lowered a bit as he looked helpless as well as frustrated.

Noah was not ready to give up and went to Jake, who just finished changing his pants and stood up facing him. “Tell me, Jake.”

“I can't,” Jake turned to go to the dresser, but Noah held his hand, “What's the thing that you can tell Lu Lijun but not me?”

Pulling his hand out of Noah's hold, Jake spoke, “I didn't tell him anything.”

“Then how come he knows it?” Noah asked as he continued, “Don't lie. Your thing that I don't know, but Lijun knows then what explanation you have? If not you, who would tell him?”

“I didn't tell him,” Jake shouted as his temper was going on the higher side.

“Then how come he knows what you are hiding all the time, huh?” Noah raised his voice, too.

“Because he saw it,” Jake shouted frustratingly, but the next moment he regretted it and felt like to punch someone or break something.

Noah felt puzzled and went to stand in front of Jake, “What did he see?”

“Nothing,” Jake tried to turn away, but Noah held him at shoulder, “What did he see, Jake.”

Jake opened his eyes and shrugged Noah's hand as he held him by collars to warned him, “Don't ask, Noah. You might

not like it when I tell you, so don't ask, please."

Noah held Jake's hand that held his collar and continued looking into Jake's eyes, which were filled with so many emotions at the same time, anger, regret, confusion, pleading, frustration, and showed how helpless he felt at the moment.

"Is it that difficult for you?" Noah asked as he continued staring in Jake's eyes.

"Hmm, it is, so don't ask," Jake pleaded.

With this reply, Noah turned utterly disappointed and looked hurt. He looked emotional as his eyes turned moist.

"This was the last chance I gave you, Jake. After this, there won't be next time, keep in mind."

This always so funny and cool person sounded so different, and it surprised Jake. He didn't expect such a reaction from Noah as he thought, 'Why did he look so hurt? Not telling him something about me, is it that bad?'

Noah shrugged Jake's hands from his collar and left the room.

The next moment Jake heard a loud noise of door closing, which came after Noah's room. SLAM!!

868 In Barcelona...

The next morning

Three friends woke up as they had to board the plane to go to Barcelona. They didn't get much sleep as they slept late and had to wake up early but thought to cover the sleep during the two-hours journey from Amsterdam to Barcelona.

Jake and Lu Lijun waited for Noah to come out of the room, and Jake signaled Lu Lijun to call him.

Lu Lijun knocked on the door, "Noah, make it faster."

The door opened, and Noah came out of the room with his bag wearing sunglasses and talked nothing as he didn't look like he was not in a talking mood.

Lu Lijun and Jake looked at each other as if asking what's wrong with him and followed him out of the suite. On the way to the airport, Noah didn't say a word as he sat on the front passenger seat and focused on the road while Jake and Lu Lijun, who sat on the back passenger seat, could only worry about it.

When they waited to board the plane at the airport, Jake finally asked, "Are you angry, Noah?"

"Noah didn't look at him, "Why would I be?"

"Then why are you wearing glasses and not talking to us?" Jake asked.

"My eyes hurt from looking at a few things, and my throat hurts on talking about useless things," came the sarcastic reply from Noah but Jake preferred to be calm.

"Are you upset because I didn't tell you?" Jake asked.

"Don't give yourself that much importance. Nothing matters to me now."

Jake and Lu Lijun could see he was really upset this time, and if they poke him much, it was the possibility that he would

leave them right at the moment, which they didn't want.

They board the plane. Jake and Lu Lijun sat in the chairs opposite each other, and when they thought Noah would sit in the chair, Noah stepped ahead towards the couch in the plane and lay on it.

Jake pulled out his cellphone and signaled Lu Lijun to get his phone out too. Both connected it to the wifi, and the next moment Jake typed the message that Lu Lijun received.

“What should I do?”

“You should have told him.”

“How can I? Don't you know what might happen?”

“Something unexpected might happen.”

“I doubt.”

“Or are you not sure about yourself?”

With this message from Lu Lijun, Jake looked at him and in confusion.

“I don't want to lose anyone.”

“You might not.”

“I think it's too late now.”

Just then, the flight attendant came to them with breakfast, and they signaled to pass Noah's food where he was sleeping. Noah continued sleeping and didn't touch the food.

Soon they reached Barcelona and went to the suite booked for them. Keeping the bags in the suite and freshening as they sat in the living room, Noah still silent, Jake instructed them where they would go.

Just then, Noah's cell phone rang, and he excused himself.

Standing near the window, Noah talked, “Book it for Next week.” The person from the other line asked something, and Noah replied, “From London to Beijing.”

Hearing it, both friends looked at Noah in surprise. Jake mumbled to Lu Lijun, “Is he going to China next week?”

“Looks like it,” Lu Lijun replied.

“But... isn't it too early? He didn't say he will leave so soon.”

“Hmm!”

“Ask him,” Jake instructed, and Lu Lijun nodded.

They heard Noah giving a few more instructions to the person and ended up saying, “No return flight,” and cut the call as he was ready to go out with his friends.

Looking at the other two who didn't move from their places, Noah asked, “Aren't we going out?”

Not answering him, Lu Lijun asked, “Are you leaving for China the week?”

“Hmm, the next day of my exam,” Noah replied casually, ignoring how surprised his friends looked.

“Why did you plan it so suddenly?” Lu Lijun asked.

“It's not sudden. I already told you I am going, and after my exam is over, I can't waste time here,” Noah replied, “Let's go now.” Instructing, he stepped towards the door, but Jake called him.

“Noah!”

He stopped and looked at him, “Hmm!”

“Is it because of me?”

Noah sighed, “I told you don't give so much importance to yourself. I have my things to do. Now let's go as I can't wait to see hot girls here.”

With the last statement from him, the other two felt relieved as Noah sounded like himself, and they went out to explore the city.

“We will spend an entire day and night here and will leave for Santorini early morning. It will take three and a half hours to reach there.” Jake informed them, and they were ready to have fun.

The three visited all the tourist spots and even visited the famous soccer stadium where they played soccer, refreshing

their high school days. Till then, Noah turned into his usual self and had fun too.

They spent time on the beach, and as it turned dark, they decided to spend some time in the famous pub. Jake and Noah were silent as usual, while Noah didn't forget to have fun in his way as pubs were his most liked place.

A pretty girl who observed Noah for some time came to him. They chatted casually as they moved along with the music. The girl seemed to like Noah's funny and easy-going nature as she enjoyed being with him.

"He got what he wanted," Jake commented as he signaled Lu Lijun to look at him.

"Are you jealous?" Lu Lijun asked as he smiled teasingly.

Jake exclaimed, "My ass, that idiot just shows off as we two don't have girls beside us."

"You can easily get one if you want."

"Not interested."

"Then, get a man." Lu Lijun teased again.

Noah gave him narrowed eyes look, "Yeah, are you willing to?"

Lu Lijun chuckled, "I am, but you might not."

Jake passed him a cold glare, "Your mouth loves to play with words. Will sew it one day."

"Even then, it won't stop telling the truth."

Frowning, Jake looked at the wristwatch, "We need to leave or won't be able to get sleep before leaving."

"Hmm!" Lu Lijun agreed.

Just as these two stood up and looked for Noah, he was not around.

869 Come Back Home...

“Let me call him,” Lu Lijun dialed Noah’s number, but they heard it ringing right there as Noah forgot his cell phone.

“This idiot.”

Jake picked up Noah’s cellphone from the couch, and both left the place to search for Noah as they went in different directions in the pub.

Lu Lijun couldn’t find it, and when he went to see Jake, he asked, “Did you find him?”

“Hmm!” Nodding, Jake signaled Lu Lijun to look at the corridor side where Noah was busy with a girl as they indulged in a steamy kiss, forgetting about the gazed observing them.

Just then, Noah noticed them and excused himself from a girl as he asked her to wait and came to his friends, his hair messy and T-shirt looked unkempt as he held his jacket in one hand.

“I’ll be back later,” instructing Noah left was about to leave, but Jake called him, “Wait,” and Noah turned back.

Jake put the cellphone in Noah’s hand, which he left behind and left as Lu Lijun followed him.

“He has changed,” Jake commented.

“He is not the only one,” Lu Lijun countered.

“Whatever.”

Both waited for the cab outside of the pub as they didn’t get the car provided by the hotel. Just as they sat inside the car, they saw Noah catching another cab with the same girl and left.

“We came here to enjoy together, but this guy went on alone,” Jake looked upset.

“Who’s fault is it?” Lu Lijun aksed.

“You will always take his side.”

“Till now, I was on your side.”

At the dawn, the door of the suite opened, and Noah entered. Just as he took a few steps inside, he saw someone resting on the couch.

In the dim light, Noah could see who that was, and went to him, “Why is he sleeping here.”

“Mind your own business,” came the reply from the sleeping man as he picked up the remote and turned on the lights.

“If you come back, at least make sure to look like a human,” Jake commented, looking at the messy state of his friend.

“During certain activities, things seem to turn out like this,” Noah replied.

Ignoring his shameless reply, Jake instructed, “Get ready, we have to leave in a while.”

“If you can see, I am tired after an exotic... I mean exhausting night. let me get some sleep,”

Jake had nothing to say as Noah stepped towards his room, mumbling, “Ohh god, that was damn tiring.”

Jake turned on the light and went back to his room.

Traveling for a week, the three finally went back to London, and everyone went to their places. In the afternoon, when Lu Lijun reached home, he was surprised as someone was there to meet him.

“Father!” Lu Lijun said as he saw his father sitting on the sofa in the living room.

Jerome came to him and picked up his bag while Lu Jinhai looked at his son as he smiled and got up from the couch, holding the cane.

After so many years, Lu Lijun saw his father. The last time Lu Lijun saw his father was when he left home and was in a

wheelchair. Now his father looked fine, and he felt glad but seeing him suddenly worried him.

“How was the trip, son? I hope you had fun.” Lu Jinhai asked as he stepped towards Lu Lijun, who was still surprised and didn’t know how to react.

“It was good, father,” Lu Lijun replied.

Lu Jinhai observed his son as words of pride left his throat, “My handsome son. You look like your elder brother now.”

Not reacting to it, Lu Lijun asked, “How come father is here?”

“Can’t I come here to see my son?”

Lu Lijun continued to be silent, and just then, Martha came to them.

“Fourth young master, get freshened up. The lunch is ready.”

Lu Lijun left, and after some time, he came for lunch, where Lu Jinhai waited for him. Arranging everything, Martha and Jerome left, leaving the father-son alone.

As they met after so long, Lu Lijun felt awkward and didn’t know how to start a conversation while Lu Jinhai thought to speak.

“Your grandmother is not doing well.”

Lu Lijun stopped eating, “What happened?”

“She was admitted to the hospital,” Lu Jinhai informed.

“No one informed me. How is she?” Lu Lijun asked worriedly.

“For now, she is fine, but...” Lu Jinhai stopped.

“But what father,” it scared Lu Lijun a bit.

“She is too weak to be good so soon, and it would be difficult as the doctor said she is under depression.”

Lu Lijun felt puzzled, hearing it, and Lu Jinhai continued.

“She needs us all. We need to create a happy family atmosphere for her, like in the past. If we give her back what she lost, it might help her get better.”

“Hmm!”

Lu Lijun understood where this conversation was heading. He was worried about his grandmother, but he thought his father used it as a trap for him.

“I hope she gets better soon,” Lu Lijun commented calmly.

Seeing his son didn't take it seriously, Lu Jinhai spoke, “Don't think I am using it as an excuse to get you back home. This time, I am here for my mother and your grandmother, who needs us all.”

“Hmm!” Lu Lijun didn't react much, and Lu Jinhai kept quiet, seeing no effect on his son.

After lunch, Lu Jinhai received a call from elder Lu as he wished to talk to Lu Lijun. Besides his grandfather, Lu Lijun spoke to his grandmother, who rested in the bed leaning at the headboard.

Lu Lijun noticed that his grandmother looked so weak and talked calmly in a low voice, which worried him.

“Are you not taking care of yourself, grandma?” Lu Lijun asked.

She smiled, “I am fine. Don't worry about me.”

They chatted for a while, and Lu Lijun felt worried for her, and he could see his father was telling the truth.

Before sleeping, Lu Jinhai went to Lu Lijun's room, where Lu Lijun was standing in the gallery, looking at the dark sky as he looked like thinking about something.

As Lu Jinhai stood beside him, Lu Lijun asked, “Grandma looked in bad condition.”

“Hmm, and it might get worse,” Lu Jinhai replied.

Some time passed by silently as Lu Jinhai spoke again, looking at the sky ahead.

“Lu Lijun.”

“Yes, father.”

“I am sorry.”

“There is no need, father.”

Lu Jinhai continued apologetically, "I know you are angry with me and must hate me a lot, and I won't blame you for it. I know I was a bad father to send you here alone."

"I don't blame you, father. In the end, that was my decision to come here when you said I could stay," Lu Lijun countered.

"Come back home," said Lu Jinhai, and before Lu Lijun could say no, he spoke again, "Just like you, everyone was hurt, and we all got the punishment on our part, but now it's time to be together. I want our family to be like before."

"Father, for that, you don't need me."

"You are the most important part, son. I feel bad for my mother and want to give her what she wishes for. These might be her last days, and don't want to lose her." Lu Jinhai's eyes turned moist, and his voice shook.

Lu Lijun could sense it but didn't look at his father.

"I will leave in the morning. Think about it. Come back at least to see your grandma. She might feel better." Patting Lu Lijun's shoulder, Lu Jinhai wished him good night and left.

870 Finally Decided...

The next morning after breakfast, Lu Jinhai was ready to leave.

Looking at his son like a proud father, Lu Jinhai patted his shoulder, "Take care."

"I am coming to the airport," Lu Lijun informed.

It surprised Lu Jinhai as he didn't think his son would come to see him off but seems like his son knew what the right thing was to do.

"Hmm, okay," Lu Jinhai agreed as he felt happy.

Both sat in the back passenger seat as Jerome sat in the front passenger seat.

At the airport, before leaving, Lu Jinhai finally tried to say what he wished to.

"I hope you thought about what I said yesterday."

"Hmm."

There was no confirmation in Lu Lijun's reaction that would show he will return home.

"All this year, Yuyan alone..."

"Father, I will think about it and let you know when I will come to see grandma," Lu Lijun interrupted his father the moment he heard Jiang Yuyan's name.

"Are you still upset with Yuyan? She did it...."

"I don't concern with anyone with that name," came the cold reply from the stubborn guy.

"You should blame me instead of her. I was the one who...."

"Father, have a safe journey," Lu Lijun left, not willing to hear anything further, and Lu Jinhai could only helplessly look at him going away.

Jerome, who had heard everything, went to Lu Jinhai, “Master, the fourth young master needs some time. He would be back soon.”

“Do you think so?” Lu Jinhai asked.

Jerome was the person who had seen Lu Lijun growing up all these years and might know more things about him than anyone else.

“Trust me, he is a good person that we all should be proud of, but he is just upset. He shows he doesn’t care, but he does.”

“Hmm! Good to know it.”

Lu Jinhai thought about something and spoke again, “All these years you and Martha were the ones who took care of him. Thank you so much for looking after him.”

“I am glad to serve him.”

Lu Jinhai left, and Jerome went back to the car, but Lu Lijun was not there and asked the driver, “Clark, where is the fourth young master?”

“He didn’t come here,” Clark replied, and Jerome understood he must have left to go somewhere else.

—

Lu Lijun went to the university as Noah had an exam that day for his side course of corporate law, and Lu Lijun wished him luck. Just as he waited for him at the parking lot, Noah arrived there and noticed his friend.

Stepping out of the car, Noah went to him, “Am I a kid that you are here to wish me luck?”

“Hmm, I had a doubt you might run away from the exam.”

Just then, someone else arrived there.

“You too, Jake?” Noah asked.

“I had some work here but happened to see you two by chance,” Jake had an excuse that his two friends couldn’t accept.

“Your highness, lying is a bad thing,” Noah commented, and Jake kept quiet.

Noah went for his exam while the two sat in the garden.

“Why do you look stressed today,” Jake asked.

“Father came to visit me,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Hmm, you told me yesterday. Then?” Jake asked.

“He wants me to return home.”

“Hmm, and what do you want?”

“My grandma is not well, so I thought to visit her.”

“You should and not just grandma, but you can meet the entire family after so long. They all would be happy.”

Lu Lijun chuckled, “All? I doubt.”

“Why? Is there someone who might not be happy to see you?” Jake asked.

“Not sure about it.”

“Then, you should make it sure.”

Lu Lijun looked in deep thought but didn’t know what to say.

Jake could see through him and said, “Instead of overthinking, sometimes it’s better to face the things.”

Lu Lijun agreed with what he said, but the next moment he looked at Jake, “Shouldn’t you be doing the same?”

“Cough!” Jake looked at his wristwatch. “Are we sitting here till his exam is over?”

Lu Lijun raised his one eyebrow, “Don’t you want to?”

“When did I say it?” Jake looked awkward.

Soon, the exam was over, and Noah came out. The moment he stepped towards his car, he got a call from Lu Lijun, and Noah looked around just to see his two friends standing, looking at him.

Noah went to them, “You guys are still here?”

“Jake didn’t want to leave,” Lu Lijun answered, and Jake frowned, “Says the one who wants us to tell him what he wants.”

Seeing the two ready to argue, Noah spoke, “Okay, I understood. First, let’s go somewhere. I am starving,” Noah instructed, and they left in Noah’s car while Jake preferred to send his car back with the driver.

While having lunch together, Noah asked, “So what’s the deal?”

“I need to return to China to visit my grandmother,” Lu Lijun informed.

“Ohh, that’s nice. Should I book your tickets along with me for tomorrow evening?”

“Tomorrow?” Lu Lijun felt it was too soon. He was yet to prepare himself as it would be awkward to see his family after so many years.

“Hmm, we can leave together,” Noah replied, focusing on eating while Jake noticed how the colors fled away from Lu Lijun’s face.

Lu Lijun felt his throat drying up with the thought of facing someone so soon when he was not even ready as he felt his heart beating faster again.

“I will think about it. It’s too soon.” Saying Lu Lijun emptied the entire glass of water down the throat.

Noah and Jake looked at Lu Lijun and then looked at each other as they knew this guy again behaved differently and looked a bit anxious. Lu Lijun was always so confident and brave, but whenever there was a topic about his family and him going back to home, his reaction was always the same.

Noah and Jake gave each other a meaningful look, and Noah spoke as he finished chewing and gulping the bite.

“As you want to go, what does it matter if it’s today or tomorrow? Or are you hesitant to face your family after so long?”

“What if he has someone that he wants to avoid,” Jake commented.

“Really? Is it a pretty girl?” Noah asked.

“If it’s a girl, then she must be pretty for sure as our guy so handsome,” Jake concluded.

“Not a doubt, look at him. I wonder who the lucky girl would be?”

THUD!!

Both looked at Lu Lijun as he put the glass in his hands on the table, making a sound that stopped his overtalkative friends. Not just these two but the others in the restaurant looked at him.

“Are you two done?” Lu Lijun asked as he passed a killer gaze to his friends.

before they could answer, they heard the command from Lu Lijun, “Book the ticket for tomorrow.”

Jake and Noah looked at each other as their plan worked, but the sad part was Lu Lijun knew what these two were up to.

Noah exclaimed, “That’s our boy.”

Jake agreed, “Yeah....”

“One more word and both of your teeth would be on the table,” Lu Lijun warned, and the two kept quiet.

“Ohh, let me instruct my man to book the tickets first.” Noah dialed the number and informed the man.

The two friends knew Lu Lijun wanted to go home, but he wouldn’t accept it. It was always effective when his friends push him to that thing by going through some nasty ways.

Not just Lu Lijun, but Jake and Noah were the same. They always preferred to hear what they want from the other two friends instead of admitting it on their own as they understood each other more than they understood themselves.

Jake was happy that Lu Lijun would finally visit his family, but he felt sad too. It was the first time his two friends would

go away, leaving him alone, and didn't know what he would do without them.

Spending even one day without these two had never happened in the years, and now it was so sudden that Jake felt empty only with the thought of it.

The two friends noticed it.

"Don't worry, Jake. You can come to visit us," Noah tried to console Jake but Lu Lijun interrupted him. "Not us as I won't be staying there forever. once I visit my grandmother, I would return here."

"Let's see," commenting, as if he didn't trust Lu Lijun, Noah turned to Jake, "I would be staying with brother Tian, so it's a great opportunity for you to spend time with your brother."

Jake exclaimed, "Are you staying with my brother?"

"Yes!"

"Don't you have your place?" Jake asked.

"My parents are in city S, and where I am going, it will take time to get a place, so till then, I'll be living with brother Tian. We already talked about it."

Jake pulled out his cellphone, "I can get you home there right away. Let me...."

Noah took Jake's cellphone away, "Wait, no need for your highness's generosity. I will get it once I find the place that I would feel like to live in."

As the lunch finished and Noah excused himself, Lu Lijun looked at Jake, who looked lost in thoughts.

"Do you think you have the right to act like this?" Lu Lijun asked and instructed, "It's his life."

Jake cleared his throat, "I-I was just worried about his stay. He might not be comfortable at someone else's home," Jake countered.

"He is comfortable with brother An Tian even more than you, so it's useless to worry about."

“Hmm!” Jake agreed, just to hear his friend again, “Or are you thinking to...”

“Don’t say anything. I am already disturbed,” Jake warned, and Lu Lijun agreed.

871 Her Thrilling Driving Skills...

Lu Corporations...

Jiang Yuyan was discussing something with Xiao Min, and there was a knock on the door.

San Zemin entered the office, feeling happy but trying to maintain a stern face. Jiang Yuyan and Xiao Min looked at him, knowing there must be something.

“Boss, I have news,” San Zemin spoke.

“Hmm!”

“Fourth young master is returning home,” San Zemin wanted for his boss’ reaction, but she resumed her work, saying,

“Hmm!”

“He is leaving tomorrow evening and would be here the day after tomorrow,” San Zemin added.

“Hmm.”

Jiang Yuyan’s reaction was still the same as if it was nothing so important.

“Are you not happy, boss?” San Zemin asked while Xiao Min was not surprised by this kind of reaction from her.

“His family is here, so one day he had to come back,” came the cold reply from the cold woman.

Puzzled, San Zemin looked at Xiao Min, who signaled him as if saying let it be. Just then, they heard their boss.

“Do I have any business trips planned? If not, then plan it for tomorrow.”

“Boss, there is no trip this month, and if we plan tomorrow, it’s a weekend,” Xiao Min informed, and Jiang Yuyan sighed.

Xiao Min knew why his boss asked for it, but he didn't want her to go, and fortunately, there was no plan for her to leave the city.

"I will be in my home," Instructing, Jiang Yuyan closed the file in her hand and got up to leave.

It was Friday, and every Friday after her office work, Jiang Yuyan stayed in her and Lu Qiang's private home and came back on Sunday night to Lu Mansion.

During these last two days of the week, Xiao Min made sure not to disturb her unless it's an emergency.

While leaving Lu corporation as the driver waited for her, she instructed him to give her car keys.

The driver looked hesitant as he looked at Xiao Min.

Jiang Yuyan noticed it, "Seems like Xiao Min is your boss."

The driver spoke, "N-No boss. The road is not safe today, so I will drive."

"Xiao Min, ask San Zemin to change the driver," Jiang Yuyan instructed, and the driver felt the cold line of sweat on his forehead.

Before it got serious, Xiao Min instructed, "He is just worried, thinking the boss must be tired and not safe to drive." Xiao Min signaled the driver to pass her keys, and the driver did so.

Jiang Yuyan got the keys. "No need to come with me," instructing the driver, she sat in the car and drove away while the driver looked worried.

"I hope the boss's driving gets better and safer soon," the driver commented.

"She is driving for years now, trust her," Xiao Min instructed.

The furrowed lines appeared on the driver's forehead, "Trust? Boss doesn't know there is a break in the car. She only knows to step on the gas. Last Friday, she gave me a heart attack."

"But you are still alive, so you should be happy, Yinzi."

“I am worried about our boss that she would hurt herself one day,” the driver countered.

The driver was the same appointed by San Zemin since the day Jiang Yuyan became their boss. Just like San Zemin and Xiao Min, he cared for his boss too.

“Hmm, driving is the only thing boss can’t handle...I still remember those thrilling experiences of my life when she asked me to let her drive, and since then, my life turned upside down.”

Xiao Min smiled, and both remembered the days when Jiang Yuyan practiced driving on the weekends.

The first day, she sat on the driver seat while the driver sat on the co-driver seat and looked at her, “Boss, are you sure you can drive.”

“Do you dare doubt?” saying confidently, Jiang Yuyan started the car, but it stopped with the jerk the next moment.

The driver said nothing, and she started again but happened the same few more times, and she slammed her hands on the steering wheels in frustration.

“What brand car is this? I don’t want any car of this brand around,” saying she stepped out of the car.

“B-Boss, it was not the car’s fault,” the driver tried to speak, not intending to offend his boss.

Jiang Yuyan gave him a narrowed eyed look, “Is it my fault?”

“N-not at all. I will change the car,” the driver assured.

The next day, they got another car of a different brand, and it ended up banging on the roadside tree, but the car was at slow speed and equipped with all safety measures, so the impact was light.

Jiang Yuyan stepped out of the car, angrily, “I didn’t like this car.”

“Boss, are you fine,” the driver was worried if his boss was hurt, but his boss’s ego was more potent than his worry.

“Get a good car, or you won’t be fine,” Jiang Yuyan warned.

“This one is one of the safest cars and best cars... in.. the... world.....”

The driver stopped speaking as he could sense daggers flying towards him the way his boss looked at him.

He bowed his head, “I will get the better one for the boss.”

The third day was better where the car didn't collide anywhere but ended up climbing the roadside low height divider.

“This car is canceled too,” Jiang Yuyan said, stepping out of the car angrily.

The brands after brands were getting canceled every day by the boss. The driver, Yun lee, Xiao Min and San Zemin, felt worried if they would have any car left to drive, or they would have to buy bicycles soon.

No one dared to tell her that the cars were fine, but she was not a good driver. Thankfully, soon Jiang Yuyan got hold of it and could drive, but it was not something to feel good about because once she learned to drive, there was no break under her feet.

She used to drive faster on the highways, and others were thankful that she at least didn't like to put others' lives in danger by going at speed on the busy roads inside the city and preferred to let the driver do his job.

She always did it on highways as driving inside the city at slow speed was boring for her.

Still, the way she drove on highways scared the driver and Xiao Min, who sometimes accompanied her and experienced the thrilling drive with her holding the breaths, praying for their lives.

In the night, Lu Lijun returned after spending time with his two friends, and Jerome welcomed him by bowing, only to hear something surprising.

“I am leaving for China?” Lu Lijun informed him.

“May I ask, when is the plan?” Jerome asked.

“Tomorrow evening,” Replying, Lu Lijun stepped towards the staircase.

It surprised Jerome, “Tomorrow?”

“Hmm, would be back soon.”

Lu Lijun went to his room while Martha heard everything and came to Jerome.

“Did I hear it right?” she asked.

Jerome nodded, “Hmm, let’s prepare to see him off tomorrow. We might not see him again here.”

“Didn’t he just say he would be back?”

“I don’t think he will,” said Jerome left to go to his room.

Jerome and Martha were happy that Lu Lijun would finally go back to his family, but somewhere they were sad too as they would miss him.

—

The next morning, Lu Mansion.

Everyone was sitting at the breakfast table, and Lu Jinhai informed, “I have one good news for you all.

The others looked at him with the anticipation, and Lu Jinhai replied, “Lu Lijun is returning home.”

With this, everyone stopped what they were doing as if the time stopped and continued looking at Lu Jinhai, thinking they heard something wrong.

“Are you telling the truth?” elder Lu asked.

“Yes, he and father would be here day after tomorrow,” Lu Jinhai confirmed.

Ning Jiahui was Utley shocked and stopped eating as she was ready to get up, “Why didn’t you tell me earlier? I haven’t prepared anything. His room, his....”

“Calm down,” Lu Jinhai instructed.

“How can I? He is coming after so many years, finally. I need to....”

“We will do everything we can. He decided it yesterday, and Xiao Dong told me today,”

“It’s good that finally, he decided to return, or I thought I won’t get to see him ever,” grandma commented as she looked happy.

“Does Yuyan know it?” elder Lu asked.

“Nothing can be unknown to her,” Lu Jinhai commented.

“Hmm!”

—

Lu Lijun packed his needed stuff and was ready to leave for the airport in the evening.

“Have a safe journey, Fourth young master,” Martha wished, and Lu Lijun nodded.

Jerome accompanied Lu Lijun to the airport, where Noah already waited for him.

“I thought you had changed the plan,” Noah teased, but Lu Lijun didn’t reply.

“Have you informed your family that you are coming?” Noah asked.

“No need to inform. Right now, they must already be planning to welcome me.”

“I forgot you are no less than our highness, Jake.”

“Looks like someone missed me.”

Both looked at the person who just talked.

Noah chuckled, “Jake, you never give us a chance to miss you, as you are always around,” Noah commented.

“Now, you will get a chance once you are in China,” said Jake.

“Let’s see if we miss or you miss us more. If you do, then don’t cry and just come to us,” Noah teased.

Jake frowned as he looked at Noah, “Cry? My ass and for you, never.”

Lu Lijun, who calmly listened to his friends' argument, put his hand on Jake's shoulder, "Think before you talk."

Jake shrugged his shoulders to get Lu Lijun's hands-off from his shoulder and looked at him, who offered him a teasing smile.

"I hope this smile will last till the moment you step inside your home."

The smile on Lu Lijun's lips disappeared, and Noah gave a displeased look to Jake.

"It's time. We should go," Noah instructed.

Saying bye to Jake and Jerome, both left.

872 Back Home...

While boarding the plane, Lu Lijun couldn't believe he was finally going back home. Taking a deep breath, he entered the plane and sat in his seat as he looked deep in thoughts.

When Noah sat beside him, and both got comfortable, Noah asked, "What are you thinking about?"

"Nothing?"

"Behind this nothing, there are always so many things," Noah commented, and Lu Lijun stayed silent as he turned to look out the window.

"You will visit your family after so long. It's fine to be uneasy, but they are your family, and even if you meet them after a hundred years, it won't change."

"Hmm!" Lu Lijun agreed.

--

The next morning they reached China. The moment Lu Lijun stepped out of the plane, he looked around and thought things had changed as it seemed a different place to him, but still, there was the feeling that he belonged here.

At the airport, Lu Jinhai was present along with Xiao Dong, to pick up his son. It surprised Lu Lijun as he didn't expect his father to be there personally.

"Finally, you are here," smiling ear to ear; Lu Jinhai hugged Lu Lijun while Lu Lijun was calm.

Lu Jinhai looked at Noah, and Noah bowed a little to greet him.

An Tian arrived at the airport to get Noah and bowed to Lu Jinhai that surprised him, and An Tian answered.

"I am here for Noah."

"Hmm! Let's leave then," Lu Jinhai instructed, and Noah patted Lu Lijun's shoulder, "See you."

Nodding, Lu Lijun left with his father. as Noah commented, “I hope he will be fine.”

“He will,” An Tian assured.

“Hmm, but it looks like he is going to a stranger’s place. There is no excitement in him about going back to his family. Instead, he is unusually calm,” Noah countered.

“Sometimes, there is that one thing the person finds it difficult to face and accept it, and that one thing takes over all the other things to be happy about,” An Tian commented as he continued staring at Lu Lijun’s retreating back.

“That was so intense, but I couldn’t get it,” Noah spoke.

Starting to go towards the exit, An Tian spoke, “You don’t need to understand. You know it better; your friend is not easy to deal with, so don’t worry about him. Instead, I am worried about others.”

Noah agreed, “True, he is like a silent volcano. Hard to tell when he will erupt.”

“Pray that he won’t.”

—

On the way to the Lu Mansion, Lu Jinhai asked, “I hope the journey was comfortable.”

“Hmm.”

“Entire family is happy that you are back. Especially your grandmother. After so long, I saw her smiling brightly as she prepared to welcome you.”

“Is her health better now?” Lu Lijun asked.

“Hmm, looks like it.”

On the way, Lu Lijun continued looking outside of the car window to see the place he was so familiar with. So many things had changed, and he could only continue observing them.

Lu Jinhai was putting all his efforts into talking and making his son talk to ease the situation. Lu Lijun’s silence made him

feel even guilty towards him, and he didn't know what more to do.

Soon they reached near the Lu Mansion as Lu Lijun continued to observe. All those homes were still there, and he could recall his old memories. The car entered the Lu Mansion gate, and Lu Lijun continued looking towards the Mansion garden where he had spent happy days of his childhood.

So Many blurred memories of the past flashed in front of his eyes one by one.

“Elder brother, see what I drew,” young Lu Lijun looked at his brother holding the drawing sheet in his hands.

Lu Qiang patted his head as he looked at the drawing, “It's perfect.”

“Elder brother, so pretty they are,” Lu Lijun exclaimed as he looked at the fish pot that one servant held.

“Hmm, they are,” Lu Qiang spoke as both emptied the pot in the pond.

“I don't want to go to school, elder brother,” Lu Lijun sat in the gazebo.

“If you won't go to school, how would you be like me? Didn't you say you want to be like elder brother?” Lu Qiang asked. That pleasant smile never left his face.

“Elder brother, are we going out today?” Lu Lijun asked excitedly.

“Hmm, Let's go.” Lu Qiang nodded as both sat in the car.

Recalling these memories made Lu Lijun emotional, and his eyes turned moist, “Elder brother,” he mumbled in a low voice.

“Did you say something, Lu Lijun?” Lu Jinhai asked as the car stopped inside the mansion premise in front of Lu Mansion's door, where all the family members waited for him.

Not looking at his father, Lu Lijun stepped out of the car, unwilling to show what was going on in his mind.

Controlling his emotions perfectly, Lu Lijun first looked at the mansion building, which looked the same even after so many years, and then moved his sight towards all the family members, who looked at him, smiling ear to ear.

Elder Lu stepped towards him, “How’s my handsome grandson?” Elder Lu’s voice, cheerful and prideful.

“M fine, grandpa,” Lu Lijun replied, and elder Lu hugged him, “Glad to see you back.”

Lu Lijun let his grandfather hug him, but he didn’t look as happy as his family members. He looked more unfamiliar with them and somewhat unaware of how to react with the sudden wave of love he got from his family. He was used to staying alone and without anyone to show this kind of affection to him.

As everyone came to him, his eyes unknowingly searched for someone who was not there, as he felt heavy in his chest. She was not there, and he didn’t know what to think about it. What does it matter as she is just nobody? A thought swept passed his mind, and he chose not to pay attention to it.

Ning Jiahui disturbed his train of unpleasant thought as she held his hand, “Mother is happy to see you back,” her eyes moist, and she hugged him, ready to cry. Lu Lijun hugged his mother back but didn’t know what to say.

Lu Lijun noticed his grandmother, who stood there looking at him silently as she smiled brightly.

“Grandma, you look weak. Don’t you take it yourself?” Lu Lijun asked as he held her hands.

Finally, Lu Lijun talked on his own, and others could hear him talking more than just a few formal words. It showed how much he cared for his grandma though he was away from her for so many years.

“As you are back now, I would be better,” Grandma commented as she caressed his hand that held hers.

Lu Chen and Su Hui welcomed him. Not just the family members, but the Mansion servants who worked there for a long time knew Lu Lijun and looked happy too.

Butler Xu Dui was happy as finally, he could see the hope of seeing old happy days returning to this family, which were lost somewhere.

The entire Mansion was decorated with flowers and various things as if it was a festival there. It was a sign of how happy everyone was happy to see him back.

“Are you all planning to keep him out?” Elder Lu commented, and with this, others led Lu Lijun’s way inside.

Ning Jiahui, whose happiness had no boundaries, instructed, “Your room is ready, let me take you there,” and led his way.

They reached the first floor and went to his room. “Get freshen up and come downstairs for breakfast. I have arranged everything for you; if you need anything, call me.”

Lu Lijun nodded lightly, and Ning Jiahui left. Lu Lijun looked around his room. Everything from his childhood days was kept as it is, though the room was renovated with new colors and furniture.

Ning Jiahui managed to do it just in a day as she wished her to have everything comfortable because he was not a kid now.

Lu Lijun went to the gallery of his room and looked out. Though he decided not to think about it, his mind was not listening to him. All the while, he thought about why she was not there.

She didn’t really care for him, that’s why she never called him and came to see him. But now he was back; she didn’t even bother to show up. What did he do so wrong that she ignored him? What was his fault exactly? Why did his life turn like this where his own family seems distant to him? Though he is with his people, why did he still feel lonely?

Coming back to the room and looking around, he could remember those days when she was with him and how much she cared for him. How couldn’t he sleep without having her around? When he cried for his brother, she was the one to console him. When he hurt himself, she was the one to treat him.

Lu Lijun addressed her as ‘She’ and never said her name, not even in his mind. If someone mentioned that name, it could only end up making him unwilling to hear that name.

He could recall so many things that made him feel suffocated and anxious in this room, and he didn’t want to stay there. He felt like all those memories would only haunt him. Getting the clothes from his bag that the servant kept in his room, Lu Lijun went to freshen up.

873 The Another Surprise...

When Lu Lijun went downstairs, his mother, who waited for him in the living room, took him to the breakfast table where all the family members waited. As usual, everyone sat in their respective chairs.

Lu Lijun looked at the empty chair at the other end of the table opposite to his grandfather, where his elder brother used to sit and sat in it.

“This is perfect. That chair has waited enough for its rightful owner,” elder Lu exclaimed, smiling.

“I agree,” Lu Jinhai spoke.

The table was full of delicious dishes and mostly what Lu Lijun liked. The servant served the food, and Lu Lijun looked at the empty chair on his right side, which belonged to Jiang Yuyan, but the next moment averted his sight.

Though he wished to ignore it, somewhere, he wanted to know where she was, and surprisingly no one mentioned her till then.

“Everything is what you like, eat well,” Ning Jiahui said as she put the food in Lu Lijun’s dish.

Lu Lijun nodded lightly, and Ning spoke again, “Are you comfortable in your room, or do you want me to make some more changes?”

“I want another room,” Lu Lijun informed, as he had the first bite.

It surprised Ning Jiahui, “Is there any problem in your room?”

“I feel suffocated there,” Lu Lijun answered, focused on his food.

Before Ning Jiahui could ask him anything further, Lu Jinhai spoke, “He is used to living in a spacious room like what he had in the home in England, so this room must feel smaller for him.”

Ning Jiahui agreed, “Hmm, right,” and looked at her son, “Give me a day. I will arrange the best and spacious room for you.”

“Hmm!”

Lu Lijun didn't have a problem with space but the memories he had in that room. Those memories, those moments once were precious to him, now suffocated him, and he wished not to be there even for a moment, but he couldn't say it to others.

Finishing breakfast, when they came out of the dining room, there was a surprise waiting for them.

Lu Lian and Lu Feng arrived at the Lu Mansion, and no one knew they were coming. Lu Feng went back to city S after his grandmother was better but came back with Lu Lian, who went to him from the USA instead of coming home directly.

“So Finally, you are back, huh?” Saying Lu Lian came to Lu Lijun.

“To see grandma,” Lu Lijun replied.

“Hmm, my responsible brother,” Lu Lian teased Lu Lijun and went to her grandma.

“We didn't know you were coming,” Grandma asked as Lu Lian hugged her.

“Then it wouldn't be a surprise for you, grandma.”

Grandma Zhao Shuang caressed Lu Lian's hair, “This time, stay for more days.”

Lu Lian pressed her lips in a thin line and looked at her grandma with her brows curved up and spoke, “I am sorry grandma, but I have other plans.”

Grandma didn't insist, “Hmm, it's okay....”

“I plan not to go back,” Lu Lian interrupted her grandma, who looked sad, but the next moment she looked surprised at what her granddaughter said.

“You heard it right, grandma. I am not going back.”

Not just grandma but everyone in the family felt happy. Grandma looked at Lu Feng, smiling, and asked, “Are you staying here, too?”

Lu Feng went to his grandma, “Hmm, I want to be with grandma.”

“Who will look after your business. You are not an ordinary person now,” grandma countered.

Lu Feng held his grandma’s hands, “Nothing is more important than my grandma.”

“Seems like as I am old, all my grandchildren are here to please me.”

“Is it wrong? You should be happy,” elder Lu spoke.

“Hmm, I am.”

Su Hui and Ning Jiahui took grandma Zhao Shuang to her room so that she could rest.

“Will you be able to manage work from here, Lu Feng?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“Hmm, I have instructed the assistant what to do, and once in a while, I will visit the office,” Lu Feng replied.

“Brother Feng can travel here and there easily. I enjoyed the time in his private plane,” Lu Lian informed as she winked at Lu Feng, “I also liked the flight attendant that only meant for brother Feng. She was pretty.”

“Really?” Elder Lu asked, feeling curious.

“Yes, grandpa. She.....”

“Cough!” Lu Feng cleared his throat to stop his blabbermouth sister and turned to Lu Lijun while the elders didn’t ask anything, understanding his intentions.

Elder Lu signaled Lu Lian something, and she signaled him back with a thumbs-up sign.

Lu Feng was now a known businessman and was among the most successful young people who achieved success on their own at an early age.

As Lu Feng and Lu Lijun talked, they heard the elder talking to Lu Lian.

“What are your plans now?” Lu Jinhai asked.

Before she could answer, elder Lu spoke, “What are you asking? She is just back, and you started questioning her.”

Lu Lian felt relieved, but only to hear her grandpa saying something even shocking, “You should find a good man for her now. For how long are you planning to keep your daughter with you?”

“Cough!” Lu Lian’s face turned red, and her brothers looked at her, smiling.

“I-I need to get fresh. See you, grandpa.” Lu Lian left in a hurry before the elders could plan her wedding for real.

Lu Feng went to his room, too, asking Lu Lijun to wait for him in the garden as they planned to go out.

Lu Lijun was about to step out of the mansion as he heard elder Lu talking to Ning Jiahui, who came to the living room from grandma’s room.

“Is Yuyan coming home today?”

Lu Lijun stopped in his tracks, hearing her name and listened to his mother.

“She comes back every Sunday night, so she will be here,” Ning Jiahui informed him.

“Ask her to be home early today and have dinner with us,” elder Lu instructed, and Ning Jiahui nodded, “I will call Xiao Min.”

Lu Lijun stepped to go out as he thought about what the other two said. ‘She comes back every Sunday night, so she didn’t stay in Lu Mansion,’ he concluded, but something seemed off, and shrugged.

“Whatever.”

874 I Hate Her...

After spending some time with grandma, Lu Feng took Lu Lijun out as he had no work. They had a tour around the city to show Lu Lijun what had changed. Many places they visited where Lu Lijun used to visit with his brothers and recalled those old memories.

They returned home before dinner. When everyone was present in the dining room, one chair was still empty as the person was not at home.

“Where is Yuyan?” elder Lu asked.

“Father, she would be back late at night,” Ning Jiahui informed.

Elder Lu turned angry, “I clearly said I want her to have dinner with her then...”

“Father, she must have her reasons. We know her schedule for all these years. She would return on her fixed timing,” Lu Jinhai interrupted.

“Is it difficult to break the schedule for just one day?” Elder Lu countered as he added, “I will talk to her.”

“No need to say anything to her. She already has too much to deal with and don’t trouble her with your tantrums, honey,” Grandma Zhao Shuang calmed him down with her sarcastic words.

“Lu Bao would be here too after knowing her siblings are here,” Su Hui informed, and it helped to change the topic to the normal one.

“Ask her to come for more days and don’t listen to her in-laws if they ask her to come back early. If they do, ask them to talk to me,” elder Lu commanded.

Su Hui agreed, “Yes, father.”

Lu Jinhai again turned to his daughter, “Lu Lian, have you planned something about what you will do?”

Elder Lu frowned, “Again, the same question.....”

“Yes, father. I have planned,” Lu Lian interrupted before her grandpa could talk about her wedding.

“May I know what exactly.” Lu Jinhai questioned.

“I will start working here. I already got a few work offers, and I will select one of them.”

“No need for it,” Lu Jinhai’s words surprised Lu Lian. “Why, father?”

“Uncle Ming wants you to work in the Ming industries. He knows how well you are doing and admires you.”

“Father, I don’t want to get work through connections.”

“It’s not because of our family relationships. Uncle Ming won’t ever do that. He can see who is good at their work. He wants you to work there because you are capable,” Lu Jinhai countered.

“Listen to your father. My friend Ming Shihong has a good eye for people. If he chose you, you should feel fortunate,” Elder Lu commanded before Lu Lian could say anything further.

“Okay, father,” she unwillingly agreed.

Lu Lian looked at her brothers, but they said nothing. Lu Lijun was not aware of anything while Lu Feng had no problem with his sister working in Ming industries.

Now it was Lu Feng’s turn to press his temples when elder Lu spoke.

“And what about you, Lu Feng?”

“I’m doing good, grandpa,” Lu Feng spoke.

“That I know, CEO Lu, but I’m not asking about it,” came the grandpa’s sarcastic reply.

Lu Feng looked at his grandfather, and elder Lu spoke, “When will you show us our grand-daughter-in-law? Are you waiting for me to get on my deathbed, and only then will you do it?”

Everyone looked at elder Lu to see what happened to this old man as he became so commanding and demanding.

“Grandpa...”

“Don’t give me a diplomatic answer. Give me the result,” elder Lu warned.

Grandma gave elder Lu a narrowed eyes look. “Kids are just back, and you already started pressuring them. Stop troubling them, honey?”

Though grandam stopped elder Lu, others were happy that elder Lu asked it and was eager to know it. Su Hui was the most excited person to know it, but her son was stubborn.

Lu Feng gave out a sigh of relief while Lu Lian and Lu Lijun looked at their brother and then to each other as they enjoyed seeing their elder brother so flustered.

Everyone continued talking, teasing and smiling, which reminded Lu Lijun of the old days as he looked at his family members sitting around the dining table.

‘Did he miss all this?’ he thought as a light smile painted on his lips.

It was the first time after so many years that he had this moment and liked it.

—

At midnight, Lu Lijun couldn’t sleep and went to the gallery of his room to get some fresh air. When he stood in the gallery of his room, he saw a car entering the Mansions gate and stopped at the door.

Lu Lijun continued looking at it to know who it was though he guessed it already. A woman wearing jeans and a simple t-shirt stepped out of the car as she passed the car keys to the servant.

It was her. Finally, she was here, and he saw her.

Though the place was brightened with lights, Lu Lijun couldn’t see her clearly as she was just below the mansion building, and Lu Lijun could see her head and a side of her face.

Unknown to him, he focused on her even tiny movements to see if he can get to see her face, but he couldn't and sighed.

He didn't wish to look at her but couldn't stop himself from doing so and continued staring until she entered the mansion.

Suddenly, he again felt the same as his heart beating faster; he was short for breath.

Going back to the room, he grabbed the water and emptied the glass down his throat and sat on the couch, leaning back to it, inhaling breathing heavily.

'What the heck. Why am I like this?' he thought and closed his eyes.

In a while, he heard someone talking and opened his eyes.

"Are you back?"

"Sorry for not coming early, Mother."

"It's fine. Have you had dinner?"

"Yes, mother."

"Good night."

"Good night, mother."

The conversation finished, and Lu Lijun went to the door in a hurry. He opened it slowly to see outside, but there was no one. He could only see the silhouette of someone going upstairs to the second floor, and he knew who the person was.

He closed the door and stood there for a while as he rested his back on the door and calmed himself down.

He couldn't understand what was happening to him. Why did her presence or anything related to her affect him like this?

'I hate her. I don't want to see her. That's why this is happening. I need to go back soon,' he concluded to himself and strode towards the bed but didn't wish to sleep on it.

He preferred to sleep on the floor because once he shared that bed with her, and that couch was where she used to sit often.

'I don't want anything that has her presence in it,' Lu Lijun thought and grabbed one cushion from the couch, and lay on

the carpet near the bed.

Changing his sides from left to right, Lu Lijun tried to sleep but it was not easy so he finally gave up and continued staring at the ceiling.

‘It must be because I am used to England time.’

Lu Lijun concluded and looked at the clock but even if he was in England at this hour, he would be in deep sleep. Thinking he frowned and closed his eyes as he put one arm over it to cover them.

875 I Don't Care...

The next morning, Lu Lijun woke up feeling tired as he couldn't sleep. The reason he thought was that he was not used to sleeping on the floor while he ignored the real reason.

Freshening up, when he was ready to go downstairs for breakfast, he felt nervous as finally, he would face that person after so many years.

He went downstairs where elder Lu, his father, and uncle were discussing the latest news. Lu Feng just entered the mansion as he returned from early morning jogging.

"Morning," Lu Feng greeted; he drenched with sweat, and his clothes stuck to his body, taking its shape.

"Morning, elder brother."

Lu Feng greeted others and looked at Lu Lijun, "I'll be back." Lu Feng needed to have a bath, so he left.

Lu Lijun's eyes searched for someone, but there was no one, and he heard elder Lu calling him.

"Lu Lijun, come here."

Lu Lijun sat on the sofa, and elder Lu asked, "Were you able to sleep nicely?"

"Hmm!"

"Good to know, I thought you are used to a different timezone so you might not be able to sleep."

Lu Jinhai turned off the television and said, "Today, would you like to come with me to the office?"

"Is there anything important?" Lu Lijun asked as he didn't know whether to say yes or not to his father.

"Let him stay home. What's so hurry? He is back after so long, and you don't want him to be home," elder Lu interrupted.

Lu Jinhai agreed, "Hmm, some other day, then?"

The servant informed them to come for breakfast. Everyone went there as the two ladies in the home were instructing the servants. Ning Jiahui did her best to make everything that Lu Lijun liked, and Su Hui helped her.

Again, everyone was there but Jiang Yuyan.

“Where is Yuyan?” Elder Lu asked, and Just then, someone entered the dining room.

“Here she is,” Ning Jiahui informed.

Lu Lijun sat facing his back to the dining-room door, so he couldn't see her but could sense someone was stepping closer, and his heart beats started to take up a pace.

Wearing her usual office clothes, white shirt, black skirt as she held the black jacket in her hand, Jiang Yuyan entered the dining room.

Her hair tied in a bun at the back of her head, light or no makeup as she never needed it, just tiny studs in the ear and the chain and pendant gifted by Lu Qiang hung outside her shirt as the two top buttons were undone,

Hanging her black jacket to the chair's backrest, Jiang Yuyan sat in the chair, which was on Lu Lijun's right side, perpendicular to him that he could easily see her, but he didn't.

With his sight lowered towards his dish, Lu Lijun noticed two feet in black heels from the corner of his eyes when Jiang Yuyan sat in the chair.

When he thought in his mind ‘Whatever’ and averted his sight, the familiar scent played with his senses that came from Jiang Yuyan. It was the same scent as before that he never forgot; she smelled the same even after so many years.

Lu Lijun tried to be calm, getting hold of his anxious self as he didn't know what was happening to him. He didn't react to anything as if he didn't know what was going on around.

“Finally, you are here, or I thought I wouldn't see you for a week again,” elder Lu commented.

“I am sorry, grandpa,” she spoke and looked at grandma, “How are you feeling, grandma?”

“I am fine, dear, but you don’t look good,” said grandma as she asked, “Aren’t you sleeping well these days?”

Hearing it, Lu Lijun wanted to look at her but abandoned the thought, thinking, ‘I don’t care.’

It was the first time after so long that he heard her. Her voice clear as she sat beside him. Her presence was something he couldn’t deny. Still, he didn’t look at her; he wondered how she looked now.

Lu Feng and Lu Lian could see Lu Lijun didn’t talk, and others too could sense the awkwardness knowing these two never talked to each other.

There was a time when these two couldn’t be without each other and now they didn’t even look at each other.

They all thought Lu Lijun was upset with her, and it was obvious to guess as she never contacted him.

Her reason was not wrong, though, as she wanted him to forget a few things, and if she continued to be in contact with him and keep caring and pampering him, he would never forget about the things that she didn’t want him to remember.

Among these two, no one was at fault, and no one to be blamed as they had their reasons.

“How have you been, Lu Lijun?” Finally, Yuyan asked as she looked at him and others looked at these both to know what they will talk.

Lu Lijun was surprised by this sudden question directed at him and looked at her.

Finally, their sights met. Jiang Yuyan’s sight, devoid of any meaning or emotion that showed he was no one special to her, and she talked casually, while his sight showed he was surprised and tried to know her looking into her eyes, but there was nothing to understand.

Averting his sight to look at the food in front of him, Lu Lijun replied, “Good.”

His voice was cold and firm, and it looked like he didn’t want to talk more as he started eating.

Yuyan focused on her breakfast, and no one talked further as everything seemed awkward.

Elders looked at each other to know what to do now, and the elder Lu signaled Lu Lian to talk something as she sat beside Jiang Yuyan.

Lu Lian herself didn't know what to do, but the next moment realized the insisting gaze from her parents' direction.

Lu Lian looked at Lu Feng, who sat opposite her, asking for help, her sight full of pleading.

Though Jiang Yuyan and Lu Lian had not much age difference and used to be like friends in the past, now Jiang Yuyan was a different person for Lu Lian, and she was somewhat scared of her.

When Lu Lian looked at Lu Feng, the others too looked at him, and he sighed. Not having any option, he finally spoke.

"How is office work going, Yuyan?" Lu Feng asked.

"As usual," she replied.

"You are coming to city S, uncle told me. Is everything good with that project?" Lu Feng asked again.

"Hmm, I will be there next week," Jiang Yuyan replied. She never talked more than required, and this where it was hard to communicate with her.

Something came to Lu Jinhai's mind, and he spoke as he looked at Jiang Yuyan, "Then Take Lu Lijun with you. He can learn something."

"If he wants to," Jiang Yuyan replied, but they heard the cold voice before anyone could say something.

"I don't want to."

Others looked at Lu Lijun, but he didn't even bother to look at anyone as his decision was final.

Lu Jinhai wished to convince him, "But ❖❖"

"It's okay if he doesn't want to," Jiang Yuyan interrupted.

“Anyways, I am going back soon,” Lu Lijun added, and it made everyone silent.

They wished Lu Lijun to stay back, but no one could force him. He returned home after so many years was a big deal for them.

“Okay, don’t go with her, but at least you can come with me to the office till then,” Lu Jinhai insisted, and Lu Lijun didn’t have the heart to cross his father.

“Hmm.”

With this much, others were happy. Lu Jinhai could only think about what he could do to make him stay.

“Excuse me.”

Lu Lijun stood up and left. Though he finished what was in his dish, one could see he ate a little.

Others didn’t feel good as they felt like eating nothing while Jiang Yuyan looked unaffected and continued eating calmly.

Once she was done, she left with Lu Jinhai to go to Lu Corporation.

—

Lu Lijun went to the garden where he saw Jiang Yuyan leaving in her car. Standing far away, he continued staring at her car until it disappeared from his sight.

He was angry, but he didn’t know why. He felt like kicking or breaking something to vent his anger somewhere but had to swallow it as he clenched his fists.

‘She doesn’t care,’ he thought.

He sat in the gazebo, leaning forward, his head lowered down as his elbows rested on the thighs. The moment he closed his eyes, her face flashed in his mind when she looked at him during breakfast and talked to him.

She still looked pretty like before that he would want to keep staring at her for eternity, but something was changed in her.

She looked a mature woman now opposite her young self when they spent a happy time together, teasing and fighting.

Her beautiful golden brown hair with a red tinge in it, which always left often and made her look lively young girl, was now tied in a bun.

Her starry golden brown eyes, which always brightened up now, looked devoid of any emotion. Looking into her eyes, it was hard to tell what she was thinking or what was going on in her mind.

For the first time, he felt like he couldn't see through her as if she closed all the doors that could lead his way to her thoughts, and it made him restless.

'Did she really change? But why do I care? I don't care,' repeating the same thing in his mind, he tried to convince himself that he didn't care but couldn't stop thinking about her.

876 He Didn't Forget Yuyan...

“Lu Lijun.”

Someone called, which brought Lu Lijun back to his senses. He looked at the person, wearing the suit, his hands tucked in pant's pocket, and stood at the entrance of the gazebo,

“Are you not feeling well?” Lu Feng asked, entering the gazebo.

“I am fine,” Lu Lijun replied as he tried to get rid of thoughts about Jiang Yuyan. He felt like he would go crazy, but the sudden presence of Lu Feng saved him.

Lu Feng could see Lu Lijun was back, but his mind was somewhere that couldn't let him mix up with the family. It was not his fault, but there was a need to do something about it.

“Let's be with grandma for some time, and later would you like to accompany me to my meeting?” Lu Feng asked.

“Meeting?”

“Nothing much, it won't take much time. You might advise me something useful, and it would be helpful.”

“I am not experienced enough to give suggestions to the elder brother,” Lu Lijun countered.

Lu Feng smiled as he sat on the bench, opposite Lu Lijun, “I heard about your achievement during your internship period.”

Lu Lijun looked at his elder brother in surprise and then looked at the other side, mumbling, “My blabbermouth friends.”

Lu Feng could only smile, looking at his adorable young brother who kept trying to act tough and cold and hiding his true self.

“Not your friends, but I heard it directly from the important person in that company, and they offered you a good job with an attractive package. They are even ready to accept if you have any demands, that shows how important they consider you,” Lu Feng concluded.

“Hmm!” Lu Lijun didn’t react much as if he didn’t consider it that special.

“I wonder if you wish to go back, then why did you reject such a nice offer from one of the world’s best companies? To think about it, every person wants to work there.”

“Just.”

Lu Feng had Nothing to say as he didn’t wish to poke his brother, who looked like he might end up doing something that he should not and changed the topic.

“Let’s go to grandma.”

Both brothers spent the time with grandma, where Lu Lian accompanied them. They had fun together with elder Lu, who made others smile with his bold and savage words.

Lu Feng took Lu Lijun out to his meeting, where he acted as if he was not interested, but later on the way back to the home, both brothers ended up discussing where Lu Feng taught Lu Lijun a few things and Lu Lijun advised him something.

“You would be a good businessman like Lu Qiang,” Lu Feng complimented him, as both brothers chatted on the way back as they sat in the back passenger seat.

“I know CEO Lu Feng is no less than anyone,” Lu Lijun countered, and Lu Feng smiled, accepting his younger brother’s compliment.

They didn’t return home late in the evening from the meeting, but Lu Feng took Lu Lijun to one place. The car stopped in front of one lavish bungalow.

“Where are we?” Lu Lijun asked.

“There is someone you would like to meet,” said Lu Feng as the door at the entrance opened automatically after Lu Feng pressed the bell button.

“Is it brother An Tian’s home?” Lu Lijun asked.

“Hmm, perfect guess,” Lu Feng complimented.

Other than An Tian and Jiang Yang, Lu Lijun didn’t know anyone. He was sure it wouldn’t be Jiang Yang’s home, so the one who left was An Tian, and looking at how well decorated and full of life that home looked, he was sure it belonged to the artist.

Entering the gate, they stepped on the wide marble path that had a lawn on its sides, and the entire surrounding was lit with the lights from numerous lamps that made the place attractive. They reached the door of the bungalow, and the next moment the door opened.

“Welcome, my friend,” Noah, a cheerful guy, opened the door as he smiled, looking at Lu Lijun.

Lu Feng entered the home as Noah stepped aside while Lu Lijun commented, “Why are you acting like it’s your home?”

“It’s brother Tian’s home, so I can call it my home,” Noah countered, his voice loud enough to let everyone hear it. “Am I right, brother Tian?”

An Tian , who was busy talking To Lu Feng, agreed, “Yes.”

Lu Feng and An Tian sat on the sofa while Noah asked Lu Lijun to follow him to his room.

Once they left, An Tian asked Lu Feng, “How is he?”

“Not so good. Feels like he is at a stranger’s place,” Lu Feng replied.

An Tian already expected this, “Hmm, did he talk to Jiang Yuyan?”

“Not really. Just for the formality. It seems like he is really upset with her and won’t back down so soon.”

“Upset? That he is, but....”

Lu Feng gave him a questioning look, “But....”

“Nothing, I guess he needs more time,” An Tian changed the topic, and Lu Feng noticed.

“An Tian, you know I will catch you if you try to hide something then why this failed attempt of changing the topic. You are not the one who is used to a slip of the tongue issues,” Lu Feng commented and instructed, “Complete the lines after that- But...”

“I think he didn’t forget Yuyan for what you have sent him there,” An Tian replied.

“You mean.....” Lu Feng didn’t know how to express himself in words.

“Not sure, but just a guess, and I am worried if that guess is right, what will happen.”

Lu Feng looked worried, “All along, I thought he was just angry with her.”

An Tian raised his eyebrow looking at Lu Feng doubtfully.

“What?” Lu Feng exclaimed.

“Don’t tell me you never felt the possibility of this thing,” An Tian questioned.

Lu Feng sighed deeply, “Sometimes, we prefer to ignore things.”

“Hmm.”

“I just hope things won’t take a bad turn. Should we let him go back?” Lu Feng asked.

“If he wanted to stay away, do you think he would be back like this?” An Tian countered, and Lu Feng waited for him to explain.

“Sometimes, a person says one thing but inside his heart wishes for otherwise. This is the case with him,” An Tian commented.

“What should we do then?”

“Leave it on time. Till now, time was the only solution, and it would be the same like this.”

“Hmm!”

—

In Noah's room...

Lu Lijun followed him and asked, "What?"

"Impatient man, sit here," Noah instructed as he signaled Lu Lijun to sit on the chair.

Pulling out the one envelope from the drawer, Noah passed it to him.

Lu Lijun opened it and went through the paper in it, but the moment he saw the logo at the top of the paper, he immediately looked at the content written in the paper though he already guessed what it was.

Reading the entire content, Lu Lijun looked at him, "Will you be working here?"

"Yes, Lu corporation is like a dream company here and best for me," Noah replied.

"You had the offers in England too then...?"

Noah gave him a narrowed eyes look. "Are you looking down on our home country and companies?"

Lu Lijun sighed as he didn't know how to convince his friend not to work there, "There are other companies too."

"Does this colony belong to you?" Noah asked casually, but later he thought about something, "Your last name is Lu, brother Lu Feng is your cousin, so you are the son of this family, right?"

When Lu Lijun went to England, every source regarding his real identity and family background had been cleared that no one knew about it, and that's why people around him were always curious about him.

Even Lu Lijun never preferred others to know about his family or his real identity, not even his two close friends. The reason was only known to him that he didn't give a thought about.

Noah had the idea that Lu Lijun was from a rich family but could never get the information of his actual background, and after getting warned by Jake so many times, Noah stopped investigating the things as Noah read the articles about Lu

Feng because he was the famous businessman now, Noah could guess more or less things.

Though there were times Noah could easily find out things, but he respected his friend's wish and stopped himself from going into the details.

"Tell me you are the heir of this giant conglomerate," Noah asked again.

"What if I am?" Lu Lijun countered.

"Then, I won't miss the chance to leech off of my rich friend," Noah chuckled.

"Go to another company. You can get the best jobs anywhere," Lu Lijun ordered.

"Why are you so nervous about me having a job there? They are giving me a hefty amount of salary, an apartment, a car, a good position....."

"I know, and others will give you the same as you highly qualify and deserve to get better," Lu Lijun interrupted him.

Noah stopped as he stared at Lu Lijun for a while.

"What?"

Giving him a questioning look as Noah scratched his chin, he asked, "Are you trying to hide something, Lijun?"

Lu Lijun cleared his throat, "What's there to hide about? It's awkward to see a friend working in a company owned by my family."

"Don't worry, once I'll start working there, that awkwardness will go away. Also, won't it be good for you in the future if a talented man like me would work for you, your highness?"

"My a..." Lu Lijun stopped, and Noah looked at him with his eyes wide open as he commented.

"My friend, the real man of culture, used the foul words that mean you are pissed for real," Noah concluded, enjoying the moment.

Lu Lijun knew there was no use in talking to Noah, and the more he insisted, the more Noah would be stubborn, so he thought to find another way.

877 Friends Together...

Lu Lijun and Noah came out of the room where Lu Feng and An Tian finished talking and started to prepare for the dinner.

An Tian wearing the half-sleeved T-shirt and the casual pajama as he draped the black kitchen apron.

Lu Feng removed his suit jacket, folded his white shirt's sleeves to his elbows, and wore the apron, ready to cook.

Both looked amazingly handsome as they were busy in the kitchen.

“Are we cooking today?” Noah asked, seeing two men near the kitchen platform.

An Tian nodded, “Hmm.”

Just then, the doorbell rang, and Lu Lijun, who stood away from the kitchen, went to open the door.

The moment he opened the door, the person wearing a casual light blue color T-shirt and jeans handed him over the big carton of beer bottles.

“Thank you. Good to see you, Lu Lijun.”

The man entered the home as Lu Lijun looked at the carton in his hands and then looked at the person who dashed inside the home.

“Finally, you are here,” said Lu Feng as he looked at Jiang Yang.

“How can I not when my darling is here,” Jiang Yang went to the refrigerator and pulled out the water bottle while Lu Feng ignored his teasing.

“I thought you must be busy with surgeries as usual,” Lu Feng commented as he washed the vegetables under the sink tap.

“But, I thought to eat the food cooked by my darling.”

Lu Feng ignored what Jiang Yang said but who could stop the shameless guy. Jiang Yang stood beside Lu Feng and put his hand on his shoulder.

“My Darling looks sexier when he cooks. see how I am drooling over you.”

Lu Feng shrugged Jiang Yang’s hand, “Fuck off.”

“Now you got the woman; you don’t need me,” Jiang Yang commented, and An Tian added, “True.”

“Stop talking nonsense and help us,” Lu Feng warned.”

The two young men were observing these three.

“They are like us,” Noah said in a low voice that only Lu Lijun could hear.

“Just wait and watch. You are yet to witness so many things,” Lu Lijun informed.

“Interesting,” Noah smirked.

“Are you two going to stand there like that or have any plan to help us?” An Tian asked.

“Ohh.. sorry brother, An Tian. we two were busy admiring you three.” Noah signaled Lu Lijun to go to the kitchen.

“Let them be An Tian. Let them see how it feels to eat food cooked by three handsome men,” Jiang Yang said as he was ready to help his two friends while Lu Feng already started the necessary task.

“Okay.”

Lu Lijun and Noah had nothing to do, so Noah asked, “Should we call Jake and make him jealous... cough... I mean, he must miss us, so we should talk to him as we are together.”

“Or you are missing him, Noah,” An Tian asked as he smiled teasingly.

Noah scratched his chin, “Do, I? Let me think...hmm...I think I am missing his sulking face when he sees me claiming over his elder brother as my own. He is still a kid who doesn’t want

to share his elder brother,” said Noah as he pulled out his cellphone to call Jake.

“It might be the other way round, Noah,” An Tian spoke again.

“Huh?” Noah looked at An Tian just to see him smiling teasingly.

“Nothing,” An Tian replied.

Noah left, and Lu Feng warned An Tian, “Stop teasing them, An Tian, or would you like to get the surgery done by Jiang Yang once I stab you with the knife?”

“I won’t,” An Tian assured, and Lu Feng gave him a narrowed eyed look that Jiang Yang noticed.

“He is just teasing them, darling.”

“Both of you need beating,” Lu Feng frowned while the other two smiled, seeing him seriously.

Noah dialed Jake’s number to make a video call. The moment the call got received, they heard the annoying voice.

“What?”

That was Jake, who wore a suit as if he was ready to go out to some party.

“Seems like his highness forgot the manners to greet someone properly,” Noah commented on hearing another annoyed reply.

“Fick off.”

“Shh, Jake, elders are here. Mind your words,” Noah teased as he turned the camera towards the three handsome men working in the kitchen only to get a killer gaze from those them.

“Who are you calling elders?” Jiang Yang asked, and the other two too glared at Noah.

“Hehe, I mean to say elder brothers are here. I missed the word brother.”

“You better not miss it next time,” Lu Feng warned as he pinned a knife in his hands on the chopping board. THUD!!

“Yeah, you better not, or you would be out of this home the next moment,” An Tian warned.

“My apology, elder brothers,” Noah bowed lightly, and the other three smiled, thinking how they scared the young guy, “It’s fine.”

Noah held the cellphone in front to continue the video call with Jake and informed, “We are having fun here. You should join us too.”

“I have better things to do,” came the cold reply from the cold guy.

Noah looked at the surrounding Jake was in, “To do something better, you don’t have a girl, and you don’t seem to be in your room to go inside the bathroom now.”

Jake gritted his teeth, “You...Fuck off.”

Jake was about to cut the call feeling angry over Noah, but Noah stopped him.

“Wait, wait..I was just joking. See how our brothers are cooking for Lijun and me,” he went to the kitchen platform to show Jake what was going on there.

Jake could see three men cooking, and they said hi to Jake.

“How are you, Jake? You look annoyed, and I am sure it’s not because of Noah,” An Tian commented. “Are you attending the royal party?”

An Tian observed how Jake dressed up, a suit with a bow, his hair set in a neat hairstyle to make him the most desirable young man.

“Hmm, you know it already,” said Jake.

“You never know, you might get any princes from the royal family,” An Tian teased.

“Who wants that,” Jake frowned.

“You don’t, then keep her for me,” Noah said as he chuckled while Jake ignored him.

“He is so handsome that any girl would like to be with him. Am I right, Noah?” An Tian asked.

“Let me check.” Saying, Noah observed Jake while Jake gave him a killer gaze.

878 Is Something Wrong With Them?

“Everything is fine but that angry young man inside. Who would like to date him?” Noah sighed.

“You don’t need to worry as you won’t be the one,” Jake retorted.

“I like only pretty and delicate girls, so don’t keep your hopes up,” Noah countered.

Jake was about to cut the call, but Lu Lijun got the cellphone from Noah and spoke before Jake could do it.

“How are you Jake?” Lu Lijun aksed.

Seeing Lu Lijun, Jake calmed down, “I am good. How are you doing? Are you set there?” Jake asked as Lu Lijun went away from others.

“See, how nicely he talks to Lijun and treats me like I am his sworn enemy,” Noah commented.

“I don’t think so. Sometimes we fight with the people who are more important to us,” said Jiang Yang.

Noah laughed, “That can’t be. He can’t digest food unless he curses me once in a while.”

An Tian patted Noah’s shoulder, “Would you like to help with cooking?”

“Sure.”

As these people got busy cooking, Lu Lijun sat on the sofa.

“Seems like you are missing someone,” Lu Lijun commented.

“My ass,” came the annoyed reply.

“I thought you must miss your brother and would come to see him,” Lu Lijun added as he smiled.

Jake sighed, “Lijun.”

“Hmm!”

“You are always so silent, but how you talk like this when it comes to me. Instead, have you talked to someone else who you should?” Jake asked.

Lu Lijun suddenly turned silent but got hold of himself the next moment, “Entire family is here, so, it’s given.”

“I see.”

Both continued talking, and Noah frowned.

“Those love birds. I should just abandon them and join you three.”

“You might like to join someone else,” An Tian teased again.

“If you know pretty girls, then I am always ready,” Noah said.

“These three reminds me of our days,” said Jiang Yang, and the other two nodded.

As Jake talked, suddenly someone called him. “We are leaving, Jake.”

“I have to go. Talk to you later, Lijun.”

“Hmm.” Lu Lijun was about to cut the call just then there was a noise inside the home.

Lu Lijun got up and looked at the kitchen platform where Noah almost burned his hand as the pot of hot water tilted when he tried to lift it up.

“Are you okay, Noah? An Tian asked as he held Noah’s hand under the sink water while the other two waited to see if he was fine.

“I am fine,” Noah answered, but An Tian spoke, “Your skin burnt. Let’s apply ointment so it won’t be bad.”

“What happened,” Jake asked worriedly.

“I think Noah burnt his hand,” Lu Lijun replied as he stepped towards the kitchen platform.

“That idiot. Can’t even do anything properly.”

Noah and others heard it as the phone was on speaker during the video call.

“At least, I am better than you, Jake,” Noah said.

Lu Lijun turned the phone camera towards Noah so that Jake could see him. Jake saw An Tian holding Noah’s hand under the water as Noah looked in pain.

Jake stayed silent, seeing him in pain, but Noah tried to act normal as if it was Nothing.

Someone again called Jake, “Jake, make it faster.”

“You go ahead,” Jake said as he didn’t hang up the call.

Jake continued looking Everything through the camera and felt bad for his friend, who he cursed a while ago. Fighting over small things was fine but seeing anyone of them hurt was not acceptable.

“Are you fine, Noah,” Jake asked.

“I am not weak to cry over small things,” Noah replied as An Tian applied the ointment, and Noah added, “You should go, or you will miss the chance to find your princes.”

With these words, Jake hung up the call without even saying bye, and the atmosphere turned silent.

“Everything is almost ready. Should we eat if you are fine, Noah?” Lu Feng broke the silence

“I am fine,” Noah replied.

Lu Lijun helped them to arrange everything on the dining table as they asked Noah to just sit in the chair.

When Lu Lijun and Noah were away, Jiang Yang asked, “Is there something wrong with these three?”

“Nothing much. Let’s eat first,” An Tian instructed as it was not the right time to discuss it.

“Everything looks so delicious,” said Jiang Yang.

“Hmm, after all, it’s made by the most handsome men in the world,” An Tian replied as he looked at Lu Lijun, “Am I right?”

Lu Lijun nodded, “Hmm!”

“Don’t expect him to talk much. He talks only when Jake is with him,” Noah commented.

“It’s not true,” Lu Lijun countered.

“Okay, first, let’s finish eating. Later on, we have to finish the holy water I just bought,” Jiang Yang interrupted them.

They had dinner, and An Tian informed, “Let’s go upstairs. We can use the terrace for drinking.”

They went to the spacious terrace on the first floor, where they sat in the chairs around the stone center platform.

“After so long, we are together like this,” Lu Feng spoke.

“What can I say when one of my friends is a busy CEO, and the other one is a crazy surgeon,” commenting, An Tian passed the beer bottles to everyone except for Lu Lijun, who he gave one regular cold drink bottle.

“Don’t tell me, you can’t drink,” Jiang Yang asked, and Lu Lijun replied, “I can’t.”

“A little?”

Before Lu Lijun could reply, Noah spoke, “He will faint in a while with just a little.

Jiang Yang sighed, “Lu Qiang was bad, but you seem even worse.”

With this, the four people turned silent while Noah looked at them to know what happened suddenly.

“As we call him an upgraded version of Lu Qiang, how can he miss getting this from him?? Lu Feng broke the silence.

“Was the elder brother the same?” Lu Lijun asked.

Lu Feng nodded. “Hmm.”

Noah cleared his throat, “Is there something that I should or should not know?”

“He was my elder brother who died in the accident just before I came to England,” Lu Lijun replied, and Noah didn’t ask anything further, seeing how serious everyone looked.

879 To See Someone I Missed...

The next morning, An Tian's apartment door opened, and a young man entered the home. He looked around, but there was a dead silence.

Leaving his small-sized luggage bag near the door, he checked the rooms, but no one was there. Then, he went upstairs only to see five men sleeping in the gallery while sitting in the chairs as their legs stretched on the stone center platform.

Looking at the scenario of how these men slept like horses without any care and in such an uncomfortable position with so many beer bottles emptied and thrown somewhere, he understood they were drunk.

His sight followed Lu Lijun, who just moved in his sleep and looked like he would wake up the next moment.

The young man thought, 'He can't be drunk,' and went to him.

When Lu Lijun noticed the man, his half-opened sleepy eyes, opened wide in surprise as the sleep ran away somewhere in an instant.

"Jake," Lu Lijun said in a hoarse voice, shock written on his face.

Jake looked at the others but didn't seem like they would wake up even if the entire world is about to collapse. Sun already brightened up everything to hurt one's eyes as it was summer, but these drunk people were unaware of everything.

Lu Lijun thought for a while that he was hallucinating and rubbed his eyes again.

"It's good that it's summer, or you all would have frozen to death," Jake commented, and Lu Lijun realized Jake was there for real.

“How can you be here?” Lu Lijun asked, put his legs down from the table, and sat straight.

“Why can’t I be here?” Jake asked as his sight passed across everyone who was in a dreamland.

“Why so, suddenly?” Lu Lijun asked as he stood up.

“Just,” Jake answered uncertainly while Lu Lijun didn’t mind it as he already knew the reason.

Jake went to Noah, who was still sleeping. When Jake was about to check Noah’s burned hand, he moved in his sleep, and Jake backed off only to hear someone calling him.

“Jake, is it you?” An Tian asked as he tried to clear his vision and pressed his temples.

“Hmm!”

Lu Feng and Jiang Yang woke up too, hearing it and tried to see the person who stood in front of them as they rubbed their sleepy eyes.

“Damn this hangover,” Jiang Yang exclaimed.

“Why did you drink this much then?” Lu Feng countered and looked at Jake.

Lu Feng and Jiang Yang were surprised looking at him, but An Tian and Lu Lijun took it normally, once they were sure that they were not dreaming and he was there for real.

Everyone woke up, but one guy who didn’t wish to get out of his sugar sleep, Noah.

We need something to get rid of this hangover,” Jiang Yang stood up to go downstairs, patting Jake’s shoulder, “Good to see you.”

“Make yourself comfortable,” An Tian instructed and followed Jiang Yang.

Lu Feng too patted his shoulder to greet him, “Later,” and left as his head hurt badly.

“I will help them if they need something,” Lu Lijun left, leaving Jake and Noah.

Jake looked at the sleepyhead and pushed his chair with the feet.

With a sudden jerk, Noah woke up but didn't open his eyes to look at the person, "What the heck! Let me sleep."

Ignoring, Jake lightly kicked the chair again, and Noah frowned as he looked at Jake.

"Let me sleep you, ass hole."

Cursing, Noah closed his eyes to continue his sleep. Jake picked up the half-filled water bottle from the table and poured it on Noah's face.

"You...Jake... you ass hole. Do you want to die?"

Exclaiming, Noah stood up from the chair, trying to wipe the water from his face.

Jake picked up the tissue papers from the box on the stone center platform and passed it to Noah.

Excepting it angrily, Noah wiped his face, but the next moment he stopped as she realized something and looked at the man standing in front of him.

He rubbed his eyes to check if it was a dream, but it was not as Jake picked up a few more tissue papers and dabbed them on Noah's face to wipe water.

"H-How come you are here? I'm not dreaming, right?" Noah asked in doubt.

"I poured enough water on your face to take you out of your dreams and get you back to your senses," Jake replied.

With this reply, the shocked and surprised Noah went back to his angry mode, "Is this the way to wake up someone?"

"Not sure about others, but you deserve it," Jake countered as he tried to hold Noah's hand to check the burn on it.

Retreating his hand, Noah stepped to go away downstairs as he cursed, "Fuck Off."

Jake didn't stop him as it was a normal reaction from Noah and found it amusing as he smiled lightly.

Noah went downstairs, where Lu Lijun was making a hangover drink while the others on the couch were waiting for it.

Seeing drenched and angry Noah, others understood what must have happened and smiled. This cool and always smiling young man looked angry, and it was a sight to see.

Jake went to Lu Lijun to help, but just then, Noah exclaimed, "Lijun, if that man touches it, I won't drink it."

Lu Lijun gave Jake a meaningful look, asking him to stay away, and he listened.

"You should have been good to him instead of making him angry," Lu Lijun spoke in a low voice.

"I can't stop from doing it," Jake countered, smiling lightly.

"Like this, you will only make him hate you, Jake."

"When did I expect him to love me?"

"Then, why are you here?" Lu Lijun asked, being busy serving the drink in glasses.

"To see someone I missed, I mean, my elder brother," Jake answered.

"Go and lie to someone else. I'm not free to get bullshit from you."

Saying, Lu Lijun took the glasses of drink to drunk men, and each of them picked it up.

880 Jake and His Warnings...

Jake stood near the kitchen platform silently, only to hear his elder brother.

“I didn’t expect you to be here. You surprised us. How did you come so early here just in the night? Did you use the private plane?”

“Isn’t it obvious?” Jake replied.

“My Bad. Anyways, I am happy my younger brother missed me so much to come here and surprised me,” An Tian commented, while Jake nodded lightly and stood silent.

Seeing his younger brother not agreeing strongly to his conclusion, An Tian asked, “Don’t tell me you missed Noah.....?”

SHATTERED!!

Everyone looked at the source of the voice, which interrupted An Tian from talking with Jake.

Noah just got up to put the empty glass on the center table when An Tian took his name and dropped the glass on the floor in shock.

Getting back to his senses, Noah countered, “Why would this idiot miss me? I doubt other than himself; he even considers others to give that much importance.” Noah looked at Jake, “Am I right, your highness?”

“I mean to say he misses Noah and Lu Lijun, his two friends,” An Tian interrupted before these two would argue.

When these three talked, others could only look at them. Jiang Yang and Lu Feng could see something was not right but chose to be silent.

Noah stepped towards the kitchen as he passed across Jake but didn’t even look at him. Lu Lijun knew what Noah was up to

and stopped him, “I will clean it. You go get fresh.”

“I should be the one to clean the mess I create,” Noah countered and went to get the cleaning tools while Lu Lijun didn’t stop him and gave narrowed eyes to look at Jake as it was his fault to anger Noah.

“We should leave,” Jiang Yang spoke as he had to go to the hospital and Lu Feng nodded, “Lijun, you can stay here if you want to.”

Lu Lijun agreed. The two stepped towards the door while An Tian and Lu Lijun followed to see them off. Just as they reached the door, they stopped, hearing something, and turned to look at it.

Noah came to the sofa to clean the shattered pieces of glass, but just as he was about to start, Jake stopped him.

“I will do it.”

“Doesn’t suit, your highness,” Noah countered.

“Stop being stubborn. Let me do it,” Jake insisted, trying to get the broom from Noah.

“Fuck off,” came the reply from angry Noah.

Just as Noah was about to start, Jake held his hand to stop again.

“Let me do my work,” Noah warned as he looked at his hand where Jake held it, at just above his wrist.

“I won’t unless you listen to me,” Jake declared, his intentions clear.

“What if I won’t?” Noah tried to pull his hand from Jake’s hold, but instead, Jake tightened his grip and pulled Noah towards him and asked, “What are you so angry about? I poured water on you or something else?”

Noah stared back at Jake, “Why would I be angry? Let me do my work,” and tried to pull his hand.

“One more word and you will see what I’ll do with you,” Jake warned, pulled the broom from Noah’s hand and dropped it on the floor.

Noah could see that hidden annoyance and anger in Jake's eyes and realized it was not the right time to be stubborn because if Jake showed his anger, there would be chaos in the house.

Also, something else stopped Noah from going against Jake's commanding words, and he stood still.

Jake held Noah's hands and checked it. He let go of one and continued observing the other one, which had a burn mark.

Noah tried to retreat, but Jake held it tightly as he moved his sight up to look at Noah to warn him not to move.

Noah stayed silent and let Jake observe his hands.

"Does it hurt," Jake asked, looking at the burn mark.

"I am strong enough to bear such normal pain...."

"Answer me only what I asked," Jake warned again, and Noah replied, "A little."

"Good," Jake let go of his hand and instructed calmly, "Go get fresh, you stink of alcohol."

Noah quietly went to his room without saying a word while the others could only look at them to know what was happening.

Lu Feng and Jiang Yang looked An Tian and Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun averted his sight and stepped outside as he informed Lu Feng, "I will go with you." He changed his plan to stay with his friends.

An Tian nodded to unspoken questions from Lu Feng and Jiang Yang, and they looked back at Jake, who was busy cleaning the mess on the floor, and they didn't know what to say.

The three left, and An Tian closed the door. He looked at his serious-looking brother but didn't think it was a good time to talk to him. He chose to let his brother be alone for a while and went to his room.

On the way back to Lu Mansion, Lu Feng and Lu Lijun both were silent. Lu Lijun looked at his brother, thinking he would ask something, but Lu Feng didn't.

"Don't look at me like this. I won't ask you anything that you won't like to answer," Lu Feng assured, and Lu Lijun stopped looking at his brother.

They reached home when the entire family was awake. In the garden, elder Lu was having a morning stroll when these two stepped out of the car.

"Morning young men," Elder Lu greeted them.

"Morning, Grandpa," both said in sync.

"Seems like you guys had fun last night."

Elder Lu commented as he could see the condition Lu Feng was in, his eyes red, hair messed a bit, white shirt full of wrinkles, and he reeked of alcohol.

But surprisingly, Lu Lijun was in good condition apart from his messy hair.

Elder Lu looked at Lu Feng, "Did this lad take after his elder brother?"

"Yes, grandpa," Lu Feng answered, knowing what his grandfather meant.

Elder Lu sighed, "My grandson will miss the fun of drinking," he looked sad.

"It's fine, grandpa. I don't like to drink, anyways," Lu Lijun countered.

"It's fine, then as there is nothing we can do."

881 In The Office...

When Lu Lijun and Lu Feng entered the living room, Lu Feng tried not to go to others as he reeked alcohol, but who could stop others from calling him to them.

“Lu Feng, were you two out of the home?” Lu Chen asked.

Lu Feng bowed a little to greet everyone and cleared his throat, “We were at An Tian’s place.”

“Both brothers are together after long. Let them be. Don’t question them as they are not kids now,” Grandma Zhao Shuang instructed.

“Apology, mother,” Lu Cheng spoke.

Grandma Zhai Shuang was just happy with the fact that her grandkids were finally home, and it was more than enough.

Lu Lijun too bowed to greet them, and both brothers stepped towards the staircase. Just then, Ning Jiahui, who came to the living room, called, “Lu Lijun.”

Lu Lijun stopped and turned to look at his mother, and she replied, “I have prepared another room for you. Your things are shifted there, so you can use it now.”

“Which one?” Lu Lijun asked.

“The room on the second floor next to Lu Qiang’s room,” Ning Jiahui answered.

Nodding, Lu Lijun left to go upstairs while Lu Feng already disappeared to go to his room.

The room on the second floor was meant for Lu Lijun since the Lu Mansion was built, but being a kid, he was sometimes scared to be there alone, so they gave him a room on the first floor, next to his parents.

When Jiang Yuyan came to stay in the Lu Mansion in the past, that room was given to her but after her marriage with Lu Qiang, the room was empty again.

Both brothers had the best and most spacious rooms in the mansion, and finally, Lu Lijun would use it.

Stepping on the stairs to the second floor, Lu Lijun thought so much time passed since he had been to this floor. He remembered when he used to go to his elder brother and barge into his room without any care.

How pleasant those days were and how everything changed that he felt uncomfortable entering the same floor.

Reaching the second floor, Lu Lijun stood near the staircase as he looked at the long corridor in front of him. It ended at Lu Qiang's room door, and Lu Lijun continued looking at it, remembering those days, as he took slow steps to go towards it.

Lu Lijun remembered each different memory with each step and walked towards the room as if he was in a daze.

He remembered how he barged into the room without even knocking into it, how he dragged his elder brother out of the room by holding his hand, to take him out, how he got upset with his brother and stood outside his room waiting for him to come back and so on....

Not realizing, Lu Lijun ended up standing in front of Lu Qiang's room and put his hand on the door handle to open the door. Before he could realize what he was doing, the door opened, but it was not Lu Lijun who did it.

Feeling puzzled and shocked, Lu Lijun retreated his hand from the door and saw Jiang Yuyan standing in front of him. He could only stare at her, not knowing what to say or how to explain why he was there.

Jiang Yuyan was ready to go downstairs after getting ready in her office attire. Not expecting someone standing outside, she opened the door only to get a surprise.

Looking at startled Lu Lijun, who stared at her like he was in a daze, Jiang Yuyan asked, "Do you need something?"

He came back to his senses and stepped back as his startled self turned to the cold one, "No," and he turned to leave.

“Are you here because you missed Lu Qiang?” she asked as the reason was clear, it was his elder brother’s room.

Lu Lijun halted in his tracks, but didn’t turn to look at her and replied coldly, “Other than him, there is no one I will miss.”

Ignoring it, Jiang Yuyan instructed, “The room is still the same, and his things are kept just like that. You can go inside.”

She stepped ahead to go downstairs, and Lu Lijun continued looking at her retreating back until she disappeared from his sight.

What exactly he felt at the moment he didn’t know but could feel heavy in his chest, and that uneasy feeling wouldn’t let him talk to her nicely.

To him, it looked like when he was away, it didn’t matter to her, and now he was back; he is nobody for her. This feeling he hated it and angered him.

He turned to go to his elder brother’s room as it was the place where he could feel the presence of his brother.

As Jiang Yuyan informed him, the room was still the same even after so many years. Everything was kept just as it was in the past, and one could feel Lu Qiang still used this room. He was not there, but his presence never left the room, and it’s all thanks to Jiang Yuyan, who never let anyone move anything in that room.

Lu Lijun looked around the room only to remember more things as the blurred images from the past kept flashing in front of his eyes.

Though it was Jiang Yuyan’s room now, he didn’t hesitate to be there as he could see nothing other than his brother. Going to the bedside table, Lu Lijun picked up the photo frame that had his picture with Lu Qiang and continued looking at it.

His sight followed the wardrobe, and then he looked at the winter coat still hung inside it that belonged to Lu Qiang.

‘Nothing changed.’

He thought and went to the wardrobe to check that winter coat. If it was winter, he might have put it on and felt his brother

was with him, but he just stared at it and turned.

Leaving Jiang Yuyan's room, he went to his new room. It was prepared according to his liking just in a day by his mother. It was spacious and had everything he might need.

He knew it belonged to Jiang Yuyan before, but he never came to this room when she used to be there, so he had no idea what had changed and how everything looked.

On the breakfast table, everyone waited for Lu Lijun.

"I want you to come with me to the office today," Lu Jinhai instructed.

Lu Lijun nodded, "But I didn't bring suitable clothes with me."

All Lu Lijin brought with him was the pair for some casual clothes as he planned to go back soon and didn't bother to pack anything more than needed.

"Don't worry. You are there just to visit the office, so there is no need to be formal," Lu Jinhai commented.

For Lu Jinhai, Lu Lijun agreeing to come with him was more than enough for him.

Last time when he asked, Lu Lijun straightaway said no, so Lu Jinhai was already skeptical about him agreeing this time.

Lu Lijun wore a T-shirt and casual but decent black jacket over it with jeans and looked fine to visit the office.

Lu Corporation.

Two cars stopped in front of the office building. Jiang Yuyan and Lu Jinhai stepped out of the car as their assistants waited for them. Lu Lijun stepped out of his father's car, and it surprised the assistants.

When they entered the building, like every day, everyone presented there bowed to the Chairman and President, but today they noticed one more person with them.

A handsome young man who looked like the previous president of this company, then who could he be other than the fourth young master.

Everyone guessed it as the young man walked side by side with the Chairman and the president, and only the family member had an authority to do so.

No one could move their sights from Lu Lijun as they wished to see him. Once they entered the elevator and were out of the sights from employees, everyone talked about it.

They heard somehow that the fourth young master was back, but no one knew how he looked. They could see he was no less than the previous president, the third young master of the Lu Family. This ordinary day in the office turned into a special one as they witnessed their future boss who would handle this company soon.

Jiang Yuyan went to her office while Lu Jinhai took Lu Lijun to his office. Lu Lijun was in his father's office after so long and had no such memories as he always spent his time in Lu Qinhai's office whenever he was there.

Lu Jinhai introduced him about few things going on in the company, thinking it's good to prepare him early, and Lu Lijun could see his father's intentions but kept silent, not willing to spoil his father's mood at the start of the day.

"There is a meeting in ten minutes, I hope you won't mind joining it," Lu Jinhai asked, and as usual, Lu Lijun agreed.

They went to the meeting room where everyone was waiting for Mr. Chairman and as everyone was aware of the fourth young master's presence in the company.

Entering the room, Lu Jinhai sat in his chair at the one end of the long rectangular table and Xiao Dong asked Lu Lijun to take the chair on his father's right but Lu Lijun preferred to sit in the chairs arranged near the wall behind his father.

Just then the door of the room opened and Jiang Yuyan entered the room and everyone except for Chairman stood up to greet her. Not reacting to any of their greetings, Jiang Yuyan

straightaway went to sit on her chair that was exactly opposite to Lu Jinhai, at the other end of the table.

882 Testing Him...

The moment Jiang Yuyan entered the meeting room as Xiao Min opened the door for her, Lu Lijun's sight followed her, and just like others, he could see the power this cold woman held and how intimidating she looked.

Her eyes devoid of any emotions, her face calmed and carried the threatening silence enough to make others behave. This petite figure was the one who controlled this empire of Lu Corporation. No one dared to take her for granted, thinking she was just a woman when this woman could be more dangerous than any other powerful man out there.

She never blinked an eye if she had to make tough decisions even though the other person pleaded by kneeling in front of her. It was as if she could not feel their pain, but one thing was there, she never let anything unfair happen to others.

“Good Morning, President Lu.”

Everyone greeted her while standing, and she replied, nodding lightly.

Xiao Min pulled out a chair for her, and she sat on it. She was exactly opposite to where Lu Lijun sat behind his father, and he could observe everything she would do.

The people present were not ordinary ones, but they turned silent on her arrival, and Lu Lijun could only stare at her.

She was busy going through the file kept in front of her, which mentioned the meeting's important points. Lu Lijun tried not to look at her, but unintentionally, his sight followed her and observed her every detail.

Since she entered, she didn't look at Lu Lijun as if he was not there, which affected him. Her every action made him realize his presence or absence didn't matter to her.

The meeting started, and one of the department heads offered the plan he thought the deal would be good for the company.

“President Lu, the takeover process for this company needs your approval,” the middle-aged man, wearing a suit, informed.

“Valid reasons to do so,” Jiang Yuyan instructed him to answer as she leaned back in her chair and looked at the man.

“Everyone knows it was one for the successful companies in its field, but recently it faced some crisis. This one still has the potential to do better if we take it under Lu Corporations.”

“I am sure Mr. Yu has gone through the reasons behind the downfall of once a successful company,” Jiang Yuyan commented as she looked at the man waiting for him to reply.

Her gaze on him made him nervous a bit, but he turned confident and spoke, “There are always so many reasons, and it’s nothing new for any good company to go bankrupt. It keeps happening. We should only take advantage of the opportunity and do business out of it.”

“That’s it?” Jiang Yuyan asked.

Seeing her not moved by his words, the man felt even nervous, “What other reasons can be there for us to do business and use the best opportunity?”

“Hmm, let me tell you other reasons,” said Jiang Yuyan, and everyone paid attention to her. Lu Lijun, too waited for her to talk and focus on her.

Jiang Yuyan continued, “I remember Mr. Yu has one pretty daughter who is in Russia, am I right?”

“Y-Yes, but....”

Jiang Yuyan gave him a look as he was interrupting her. She gave him a chance to talk, but he missed it, so now it was her turn. The man kept quiet.

“So, Mr. Yu’s daughter is in love with the son of that company’s owner, and even after not giving her permission, she is adamant about marrying that man, am I right?”

The man was shocked to hear it from Jiang Yuyan. It was not like something unexpected happened, as Jiang Yuyan had people who could take out the data about anyone.

Mr. Yu was surprised because his daughter was in Russia, and he made sure not to let anyone know about her private affairs. He had even warned his daughter to be away from her man until he solved the problem, but he was surprised by how Jiang Yuyan knew it.

“President Lu...”

“I’m not done yet,” Jiang Yuyan warned.

“As the daughter is not ready to listen, father thought to do something to protect her future with the man and support him by helping their company through Lu Corporation.”

The man felt embarrassed but wouldn’t want to lose face, “That’s what I did as a father, but we can’t deny that it’s a great deal. Along with my daughter, I thought about the business that we would get.”

“I don’t doubt Mr. Yu’s intentions towards the company, and there is nothing wrong to love a daughter, but what is wrong is being blinded by it and not going into the depth,” Jiang Yuyan countered.

The man looked at Jiang Yuyan, feeling puzzled. Not just him, but others also waited for her to continue, and just then, Xiao Min passed files to each of them present there, and it also involved Lu Lijun.

Everyone went through the files reading the information carefully while Lu Lijun just scanned through the pages faster and understood what was going on but waited for Jiang Yuyan to speak.

As everyone was doing their reading, Jiang Yuyan didn’t wait for them to finish as waiting was what she didn’t like. As they read, she continued talking.

“Once a successful company suddenly is on the verge of bankruptcy. It’s nothing new, but there are always valid reasons. For example, when the owner of that company had no long term goal to run a business but wants to earn fortune over his short period success and spend his life enjoying the luxuries through that money by abandoning that business.”

She stopped, and Lu Jinhai concluded, “This seems like the case here.”

Jiang Yuyan nodded, “Hmm!”

“If it’s the case, then that also means the company didn’t lose the money, but it was never used in return for it,” one man among them concluded.

“Hmm!” Jiang Yuyan agreed, and everyone could get the link.

“Then that much money is not easy to get just like that and hide.”

“He must have laundered the money outside of the country.”

“True, but still, it’s not easy to hide. We are not talking about any small amount of money here.”

“He must have strong connections inside and even outside of the country.”

So many conclusions were there, and Jiang Yuyan calmly listened to it. Someone spoke.

“President Lu, how did this person hide this much money. In the file, we can see it’s not a small amount; it’s the entire company’s worth.”

As the man asked, everyone waited for Jiang Yuyan to talk, and she looked ahead, where Lu Jinhai sat. When they thought she would talk to Lu Jinhai, something surprising happened.

“What do you think about it, Lu Lijun. What’s your take on it?” Jiang Yuyan spoke.

This question from her didn’t just surprise others, but the most surprised person was Lu Lijun himself. Lu Jinhai turned to look at his son with a sight full of expectations.

Though Lu Lijun was surprised by this unexpected question, he didn’t show it and stood confident. Answering the question was not a big deal for him as it was just a piece of cake. What surprised him was Jiang Yuyan noticed his presence and considered him an important person by involving him in the meeting discussion when what he planned was just to be a bystander for his father’s sake.

As everyone's attention was on him, Lu Lijun got up from his chair and looked at Jiang Yuyan, who looked at him just like others did, waiting to hear from him.

Lu Lijun started, "As the president, Lu said, the owner had no intention of running the business for long and waited to earn a fortune, he must have created another small company which is the subsidiary of the leading company. That subsidiary was not promoted at all and must be unknown though its products are in the market just for the sake of showing it's working, and a sure thing, it must be in a significant loss."

"The reason to do so must be they could transfer the money from the main company to the subsidiary one in order to provide finances and cover loss. There is not much loss, but on paper, it must have been forged to show it on beggar level by showing fake production units and labors."

Now everyone started to get the point. Lu Jinhai felt proud while Jiang Yuyan waited for him to talk as the things were not over yet.

Lu Lijun continued, "As the loss was fake, but money was still there, they must have created the paper companies, which means fake companies only on papers. Those are not just one or two but more in numbers to cover this huge amount of money.

"With the strong connection in another small county, where the law is not strict, and the things could be done easily by bribing, they created fake companies there on the name of someone known, who won't raise the question. Then, they sent money as finance for it, but that money reached somewhere else though it, the bank account out of the country. I am sure the documentation must be really clean to catch it, but one can find it if investigated properly."

Lu Lijun stopped, and everyone continued looking at him in admiration. At the same time, Jiang Yuyan had a hidden smile on her lips, which was difficult to identify if she was smiling to appreciate him, or it was just a usual smirk which meant she was testing him.

“I hope you all must understand now,” Lu Jinhai spoke, and others nodded.

“So, what do you think, Mr. Yu?” Lu Jinhai asked, and the man had nothing to say.

“My apology. I failed to look into it clearly.”

883 What If He Goes Back?

Once everyone understood the condition, they appreciated Jiang Yuayn's approach and Lu Lijun's understanding of the business. It shouldn't be surprising as he studied in the world's best university, and Lu's blood ran in his veins.

When others thought it was over and the decision was clear, Jiang Yuyan spoke again as she looked at Lu Lijun as if she was yet not satisfied with the answer, or it was not yet over for her.

What do you think we should do further, Lu Lijun? I mean, the company's owner is at fault, but the brand is known and might help to capture the market faster after we take it over entirely.”

Lu Lijun, who was about to sit in his chair, stopped the moment she looked at him again, as he realized she would ask him something else.

“The company which started with wrong intentions and without following any morals should not be our priority. Though the brand is known, and we can get it back on its previous position by investing in it and getting over the complete authority on it, still, the base of it must be so weak. It's the result of planning the corruption in-depth since the start, and nothing must have left unaffected. To show it's been successful, the data has manipulated, and they keep getting investors for it.”

Lu Lijun looked at the file in his hands, “From the data given here, if you see carefully, I am sure they didn't have that half of the base which they claim to have, and in the end, we have to build it again from whatever they have left.”

“Not only one thing, but so many things are there to correct, which is like working for establishing a new company. The only advantage is, the brand is known, but Lu Corporation doesn't need it. If we start the same product with the same efforts under the subsidiary of Lu Corporation, it would be successful anyways. Instead of repairing the drowned and

badly rusted ship found in the sea, it's good to build the new one with proper planning and new design so it won't drown, and I am sure Lu Corporation is capable of that."

Lu Lijun finished his part, and others agreed to what he said, but they still looked at Jiang Yuyan to know her decision. Lu Lijun too waited for her to say something while Lu Jinhai was quiet but inside, he was happy about what was going on.

Sensing the gazes over her, Jiang Yuyan spoke, "We will go with what Lu Lijun suggested," and looked at Xiao Min, "Anything else?"

"No, boss."

Everyone understood the meeting was over, and Jiang Yuyan and Lu Jinhai got up from the chair. They left the meeting room with Lu Lijun as the two assistants followed them while others bowed to them as they stood up.

Once they were out, Lu Jinhai instructed, "Yuyan, come to my office."

"Yes, father," she replied.

Lu Jinhai looked at Lu Lijun, but before he could say anything, Lu Lijun spoke, "I want to go to elder brother's office."

Lu Jinhai agreed and left as Jiang Yuyan followed him.

Xiao Min spoke, "Let me lead the way."

"No need," saying, Lu Lijun left to go to the President's office while Xiao Min followed him but maintained the distance.

When Lu Lijun reached in front of the President's office, the two receptionists were surprised to see a new person suddenly entering there as it was not allowed without getting an appointment.

"Excuse me, sir," one for the receptionist called.

Lu Lijun turned to look at them, and they thought why this man looked so familiar, but before they could say anything, Xiao Min arrived there and stood looking at Lu Lijun.

“Fourth young master, apology,” and went to open the office door for Lu Lijun.

Not saying a word, Lu Lijun entered the office, and Xiao Min closed the door as he stepped towards the receptionist, who was surprised to hear Xiao Min called the new man the fourth young master.

“Is he really....” the receptionist asked.

Xiao Min nodded, “Hmm. Don’t let anyone enter the room and make sure not to disturb him.”

The receptionist understood Xiao Min’s instruction, and Xiao Min left to go to his office, which was on the same floor, next to the President’s office.

Lu Lijun entered the office and looked around. He noticed, just like his elder brother’s bedroom in the mansion, nothing had changed in his office too. Each and everything was kept just as it is that not even the pen holder on the table was changed.

He went to the table and looked at the chair where Lu Qiang used to sit, and whenever Lu Lijun was in the office, Lu Qiang used to give all his attention to his younger brother despite how busy he was.

His brother, who never smiled at others but the moments he saw his younger brother, the smile would show up on his lips the next moment.

That rarely shown pleasant smile, that sight full of love, was what Lu Lijun missed. He went to the chair as he touched it at the handrest, where his brother used to rest his arms, leaning back into the chair whenever he was tired.

The two photo frames on the table were still there; one had the picture of Lu Qiang and Jiang Yuyan together while the other one had Lu Lijun in it with his brother.

He went to the massive floor to the ceiling glass window on the backside of the chair, where Lu Qiang often used to stand staring outside for long, and Lu Lijun stood there just like him as his hands tucked in his pant’s pockets.

Meanwhile, in Lu Jinhai's office...

Lu Jinhai sat in his chair as he instructed Jiang Yuyan to have a seat.

"I want to talk to you about Lu Lijun," Lu Jinhai informed.

"Yes, father."

"I don't know what's going on in his mind. I mean, if I ask him to do something, he obeys it. I ask him to come to the office, he did, and if I ask him to do something else, he will do it too. Wasn't it supposed to be normal if he said no and rebelled against me? His obeying the things quietly makes me worried."

Jiang Yuyan listened to him, but there was no change in her seeing the worried man in front of her.

"What do you think is in his mind?" Lu Jinhai asked.

"I am not sure, but let's just wait and watch," Jiang Yuyan replied casually.

"I am worried he will go back," said Lu Jinhai.

Jiang Yuyan agreed, "Hmm, will."

"Are you not worried?" Lu Jinhai asked, worry evident on his face.

"No use of worrying, father. He is not a kid now, so forcing things on him will make it worse. He was back just a while ago; let me take his time."

"What if he goes back?"

"Then we can't do anything," she replied.

Lu Jinhai sighed deeply, and Jiang Yuyan thought to assure her father-in-law with something.

"Father, wherever he goes, one day he has to come back home. So don't worry," she said.

"I hope what you said would happen."

Talking for a while with Lu Jinhai, Jiang Yuyan left his office and went to hers.

The receptionist got up and opened the door for Jiang Yuyan. The moment she entered the office, she saw someone standing near the window, as his back faced towards her while staring outside.

Though she knew who the person was, for a moment, she thought that it was Lu Qiang who stood there and stared at him.

Sensing someone entered the office, Lu Lijun turned his face to look at the office's door behind him and saw Jiang Yuyan staring at him.

The moment their sights met, she looked somewhere else as she knew she was mistaken; that was Lu Lijun and not Lu Qiang.

Both of the brothers had similar builds, styles, and behavior. If one looked at Lu Lijun from behind, they would mistake Lu Lijun for Lu Qiang.

The way he walked, sat, and even stood near the window, it was all the same style as Lu Qiang, and why not, he spent his childhood observing and admiring his elder brother.

Lu Lijun's facial features shared similarities with Lu Qiang, but it was not that identical to make anyone mistake him for his elder brother.

As Jiang Yuyan averted her sight from him, thinking she was mistaken, Lu Lijun too averted his sight and resumed what he was doing, staring outside of the window.

Just then, there was a knock on the door, and the receptionist opened the door.

Jiang Yuyan turned to look at her, and she informed, "Mr. Yu wish to meet the president."

"Hmm," approvingly, Jiang Yuyan sat on the chair paired with the couch, while nothing affected Lu Lijun as if no one existed for him around in that closed place.

The receptionist allowed Mr. Yu and he entered the room. Jiang Yuyan instructed him to sit on the couch opposite her.

She was aware of why he was there but waited for him to talk.

Mr. Yu, one of the old, trusted, and high ranked employees of the company, felt embarrassed with his foolish and careless act. With his head lowered, he sat on the couch.

“I am here to show my gratitude to president Lu,” the man informed.

“The man who uses a woman just to get benefit out of it by using her father’s position can never be any good to a woman,” Jiang Yuyan commented.

Mr. Yu understood what Jiang Yuyan meant and nodded, “I understand, President Lu.”

884 Nothing But Just A Responsibility...

Jiang Yuyan looked at the file in Mr. Yu's hand, "This might help you change your daughter's decision."

Mr. Yu bowed to her, feeling overwhelmed with the thought of how his boss wished to help him and left, showing his gratitude.

The file was given to him by Xiao Min which had the evidence about how the son of that bankrupt company's owner deceived Mr. Yu's daughter intending to use her father and his position to get an advantage from Lu corporation.

Lu Lijun heard the conversation between Jiang Yuyan and Mr. Yu, and understood the scenario, but didn't look at them or react.

Once Mr. Yu left, the two left alone in the office. Lu Lijun turned and stepped towards the door to leave, but Jiang Yuyan called him as he passed ahead of where she sat.

"Lu Lijun."

Lu Lijun stopped when he was just a few steps away from the door but didn't ask why she called.

"Have a seat," she instructed, sensing he stop but didn't look at him.

"Unless it's something important," he declared, still not turning to look at her.

"For me it is," she said.

"I care only for my opinion," he countered.

"Opinion should be made after listening," she countered back.

Lu Lijun finally turned and sat on the couch opposite her as he stared at her.

Both of their sights met, which looked devoid of any emotions, but lay underneath no one could see.

Lu Lijun got used to her presence now instead of feeling anxious over it and didn't try to avoid her.

Jiang Yuyan looked like he was just her responsibility that she wanted to fulfill in all ways possible.

Looking at her, Lu Lijun waited for her to talk. It would be the first time after so many years; they would talk to each other like this.

"Congratulations on your graduation," she said.

"Hmm."

For him, there was nothing to talk about. He could only think if she wanted to wish him, why didn't she come there or why didn't she even call him. He felt hurt, but words couldn't come.

"Thank you for doing your best and making us all proud," she added.

Her words hurt him even more. He felt like saying so many things and could feel he would burst out his anger on her but swallowed it and didn't let it show in his face.

"How can I let my elder brother be disappointed as I am nothing but one responsibility that elder brother left for you all."

Came the sarcastic reply from a cold and hurt man, and Jiang Yuyan could clearly understand the meaning.

Jiang Yuyan knew he was hurt and why not, as he had a valid reason for it. She, too, didn't have any other option at that time but to act cold with him.

"Is there anything else?" he asked.

"I want you to assist me with one project," she offered.

"I have booked my flight tickets to go back," Lu Lijun informed and stood up as he left the office.

Jiang Yuyan didn't stop him as she knew the more she would force him, the more he would be stubborn.

Xiao Min knocked on the door and entered the office where he saw his boss sitting on the couch, immersed in thoughts.

"Boss, fourth young master left the office," Xiao Min informed.

"Hmm."

"He refused to get a car and left hiring the cab," Xiao Min informed.

"Hmm."

Xiao Min didn't hold back, seeing his boss worried and asked, "Is there something that's bothering, boss?"

Jiang Yuyan stood up from the couch and went to sit on her chair as she commented, "He took after his stubborn brother, what else can be there?"

Xiao Min understood.

"Get me the latest project file," she instructed.

"Did he agree to assist the boss on this project?" Xiao Min asked as he put the file in his hands on the table.

"Do you think it's easy?" Jiang Yuyan asked.

"No."

—

In An Tian's home...

An Tian came out of his room and saw Jake was sitting on the sofa, lying back as he closed his eyes.

"You seem tired after traveling in haste and overnight journey," An Tian asked, going towards the kitchen.

Jake opened his eyes and looked at his brother, "Which one is my room?"

The one next to Noah room," An Tian replied, signaling towards the two doors which were visible from the living room.

Jake knew which room Noah went to, so he understood which one belonged to him and got up from the sofa only to hear his brother again.

“Seems like my brother missed me so much.”

Jake stopped and gave his brother a narrowed eyes look, “You know why I am here.”

“What’s the use of the person who should know it, is not aware of it?”

“I don’t care.”

“Will see.”

“I regret having a psychologist brother,” frowning, Jake grabbed his bag and went to the room that meant for him.

When Jake entered the room, he saw the room was ready the way he liked, as if his brother already prepared it for him. To check something, he opened his wardrobe just to see everything he needed or wanted to have in his wardrobe was present there.

It was not like he stayed there to have it all, but he was not surprised and went towards the room door to peek out of it to see his brother.

“You knew I would be here, right?” Jake asked.

“Isn’t it so obvious?” An Tian countered, and Jake slammed the door, while An Tian smiled.

Noah came out of the room and saw An Tian arranging the breakfast on the table. Noah went to him, and Jake, too, came out of the room.

Pressing the backside of the neck with his hands, Noah moved his naked back and spoke, “Aaa... Even after soaking in the hot water bathtub, this body ache won’t go away.”

Jake, who just came out of the room, stared at Noah, who stood facing his back to Jake. Jake observed Noah head to toe when he heard Noah was soaking in the bathtub a while ago.

Noticing it, An Tian gave Jake a teasing look as he could see Jake standing behind Noah, some distance away. Jake

immediately averted his sight, cursing himself in mind about where his thoughts just wandered around.

An Tian let go of his brother and shifted his attention to Noah as he sat on the chair around the dining table.

“Let’s have breakfast,” An Tian instructed, and the two joined him.

Seeing Noah still pressing his neck, An Tian spoke, “The entire night you slept in an uncomfortable position, so that’s the reason.”

“Hmm, how could I sleep like that?” Noah mumbled.

“How could you drink like that to sleep like a horse, not knowing where you were?” Jake commented.

“None of your business,” Noah retorted.

“Eat, or food would be cold,” An Tian instructed to stop them arguing further.

While eating, Noah had sauce on his chin that he didn’t realize. Jake pulled out the tissue paper and dabbed on Noah’s chin that surprised him.

It was not soft at all, but Jake almost did it like slapping Noah’s chin that angered Noah.

“Can’t you even eat properly?” Jake commented.

“However, I eat; it’s nothing to do with you and stop treating me like your woman. First, you checked my burnt hand as if I am a delicate woman, and now this.”

His words were unexpected for Jake, especially when Noah said the treating like a woman part, and Jake kept quiet.

An Tian sighed inside and spoke, “Noah, when will you start working at Lu Corporation?”

Jake looked at his brother questioningly, to which Tian nodded lightly and then looked at his friend, “Does Lu Lijun know you will work there?”

“Hmm.”

“What did he say?” Jake asked.

“You can guess what he must have said as you know everything about him,” Noah replied and focussed on his face.

“So, are you working there?”

“Hmm.”

Noah nodded, and Jake kept quiet only to hear Noah again, “Won’t you ask me to listen to Lu Lijun and not to work there?”

“It’s your life. It’s up to you to decide,” Jake answered.

“Thank god you at least have that much brain,” Noah commented.

Jake didn’t stop Noah as he thought it was the time for Noah to know everything about Lu Lijun, and it would be better for three of their friendship.

As instructed by Lu Jinhai and Elder Lu, Lu Lian had to visit the Ming industries office unwillingly. She tried to avoid it all way possible, but when elder Lu said his friend Ming Shihong would be waiting for her, she couldn’t say no.

Standing in front of the Ming industries corporate building, which was one fine example of the great architecture model, she scanned it up and down.

Sighing at her situation annoyingly, she thought, ‘Once I had decided not to step in this place ever, but what bad misfortune I have written to end up here like this.’

Ming Lan entered the office building and stepped towards the reception as she remembered the first time she came to this place and mumbled, ‘That arrogant man, I hope I won’t see him today at least.’

“Ms. Lu.”

Someone called her, and she turned to look at the person who bowed to her.

“I am Mr. Ming Rusheng’s assistant. I have been asked to escort you to his office,” informed the man, who wore the black suit and looked like he was in his early thirties.

“But I am here to meet Grandpa... I mean...Mr. Ming Shihong,” Lu Lian countered as she hated the thought of visiting the place of that man.

“I am aware of it, Ms. Lu. Mr. Ming is in my boss’s office, and they are waiting for Ms. Lu,” the assistant informed.

She frowned inside, but there was nothing she could do but to curse her fortune once again, ‘My bad luck.’

885 Cunning Old Man...

Ming Rusheng's assistant led Lu Lian's way to the elevator, and soon they reached the floor Of Ming Rusheng's office.

The moment she entered the floor, she looked around and thought, 'the person who built and designed this building did an excellent job on not just the outside look but the insides too.

When she came here in the past, she was young and just started university who couldn't bother noticing things. Moreover, there were lots of changes made from how it was in the past. Being a good architect, she could catch even the tiny detail, and here everything seems perfect to her.

'No wonder they are best in this business,' she thought.

There was a separate reception area on that floor where two receptionists bowed to her as they could guess this new woman was someone special because their boss's assistant brought her there.

Lu Lian's eyes never stopped noticing anything, as if she came here for the first time. The reception area to the gallery was attached to the floor, allowing plenty of sunlight to enter the floor to brighten it up.

'I didn't notice it last time, so many things changed and everything so perfect,' she thought.

The assistant knocked on the door and then opened it to let Lu Lian enter the office. Sighing deeply, she entered, but the moment she saw elder Ming sitting on the sofa in the office, she controlled herself and smiled lightly at elder Ming.

Holding his cane, elder Ming stood up to welcome her as he smiled at her too. He looked at the pretty young lady who looked adorable, and her pleasant smile made him feel happy.

Lu Lian wore a white full sleeves tank top, which fitted her perfectly and paired with the dark beige color knee-length skirt and black heels.

Her black hair, having a golden brown color streak, left open, parted on one side. Her black eyes, full of warmth for the one more grandpa of her, brightened like the stars.

The way she carried herself, full of confidence yet so elegant, and the upbringing she had already turned into a noble-looking young lady.

“Welcome, dear,” elder Ming went to her.

“Thank You, grandpa.”

“Have a seat,” elder Ming turned to the couch, leading her way.

Lu Lian’s sight wandered around the office, and she noticed that Ming Rusheng was not there. She remembered her last conversation with Ming Rusheng in the same office. Giving out a sigh of relief, thinking he was not there, she followed the elder Ming. Just then, the office’s door opened, and Ming Rusheng entered.

Elder Ming sat on the couch while Lu Lian looked at the person who just entered the office, and their sights met.

Lu Lian, who just felt relieved thinking he was not there, now stared at him, and he did the same, but immediately both averted their sights. Lu Lian went to sit on the couch while Ming Rusheng heard his grandpa talking.

“How the meeting went, Rusheng?”

“Project is final now,” Ming Rusheng replied.

“Hmm, have a seat. We have something to talk about,” Elder Ming instructed, and both young people sat on one the couch.

Lu Lian sat facing the elder Ming while Ming Rusheng sat perpendicular to both as he could see them. Lu Lian was glad that he didn’t sit in front of her so she could ignore him as if he didn’t exist.

“I am glad you are ready to work here. We need talented people like you,” Elder Ming directly jumped to the conclusion that made Lu Lian open her eyes wide.

‘When did I agree to work here? I am just here because grandpa and father insisted on me to visit,’ she could think but couldn’t say it aloud.

“Grandpa, I am still new and need to learn so many things. I don’t...”

“I like how humble you are, but this grandpa also knows how capable you are. If there is more to learn, you should learn here as we are family,” Elder Ming interrupted her.

She felt choked and didn’t know how to say I don’t want to work here, but the words betrayed her.

Ming Rusheng was aware of what was going on in her mind, and he smiled, seeing her like this. The girl who once confronted him like a tigress, leaving him speechless, was now like a pitiful kitten who couldn’t say what she wanted.

He found this side of her adorable as he could see it was not like she was scared, but she didn’t want to disappoint elders by saying no to their requests, and it showed how she respects her elders.

“So, since when will you start working? It’s okay if you delay it as you are home after so long,” elder Ming suggested.

She nodded, “I will think about it...”

“But there is one of the best projects we have, and it would be better if you assist Rusheng. This way, you will learn more,” Elder Ming again interrupted her, and she swallowed her words she was about to say.

Ming Rusheng somehow refrained from smiling but thought, ‘Poor girl and cunning old man.’

Not giving her a chance to say anything, the elder Ming looked at his grandson, “What do you say, Rusheng?”

“It’s a great opportunity to learn,” Ming Rusheng replied.

The elder Ming then looked at Lu Lian, who tried to control how disappointed she was to think she had to work with the man she didn’t like a bit.

“Dear, the project is massive where they plan to build a business park for multinational companies, a shopping mall, and a community center in one place and so many more things. It would be best if you did not miss this golden chance as we are working with some foreign companies which are also the best in this sector. You will get an opportunity to work with both side experts,” Elder Ming informed.

Lu Lian lost all hopes of saying no as she could see elder Ming was adamant about making her work here, and she had no other option.

“Understood grandpa,” she said unwillingly.

Ming Rusheng didn’t know whether he should feel bad for her, or he should think his grandpa was doing the right thing and stayed silent just to hear his grandpa again.

“Rusheng, it’s your responsibility to look after her even if you are busy,” elder Lu declared.

“Yes, grandpa,” he said as his sight passed the girl who sat quietly.

They talked about a few things for a while, and Lu Lian informed, “I will take a leave, grandpa.”

“Hmm, it’s late,” then he looked at Ming Rusheng, “See her off.”

“No need. I can go, grandpa.”

“I know, but it’s only right if he does it. You are a family, after all,” elder Ming insisted.

She agreed again by keeping silent while Ming Rusheng stood up, ready to obey his grandfather’s order.

Lu Lian stood up too and bowed to elder Ming to say goodbye to hear elder Ming say something surprising again.

“See you tomorrow, dear.”

She looked at elder Ming in surprise again as she cried in her mind, ‘Wait, tomorrow. When did we decide the day? Isn’t it so early?’

Stopping her crying thoughts, she replied, “Y-Yes, grandpa.”

Ming Rusheng stepped towards the door, and Lu Lian followed him.

Looking at their retreating backs, the mysterious smile painted on elder Ming's lips.

The moment these two left, elder Ming pulled out his cellphone and dialed the number, only to hear the person on the other side of the line even before he could say hello.

"How did it go, my friend," asked the man on the other side of the line.

"Do you doubt my skills, my friend," elder Ming spoke as he smiled ear to ear.

"Looks like you trapped my grand-daughter perfectly."

Elder Ming laughed a little, "For the sake of my grandson."

"Let's meet today."

"Hmm, our usual place," said elder Ming and hung up the call.

Ming Rushing and Lu Lian stepped outside of the office, and his assistant walked ahead of them to call the elevator.

Ming Rusheng and Lu Lian stepped inside as the assistant left. Lu Lian was silent and followed him like an obedient girl. They were alone in the elevator standing side by side, and the silence was killing Lu Lian.

"My grandpa, trapped you," Ming Rushing commented.

"Huh?" she looked at him, puzzled.

"Seems like he wants to make you his granddaughter-in-law," Ming Rusheng replied calmly, not looking at her.

"What the f...I mean...Nevermind," she felt lost for words as she almost spurted out the curse words, and Ming Rusheng smiled.

"It's not possible," she declared.

"I know. Just go along with the flow. In the end, the decision is in your hand," he instructed.

‘Why this man is acting so good today,’ she thought.

“Hmm, it’s sad I will disappoint them,” she commented.

“Let’s see,” he spoke.

“What do you...”

The elevator door opened, and Ming Rushing stepped out as he waited for her to come out.

The moment everyone saw their boss walking to go out of the building with one woman, they were surprised. It was the first time they saw him with any woman and couldn’t help but stare at the couple.

Ignoring the curious gazes on them, both walked out and Ming Rusheng asked, “Did you bring a car? If not, ill ask my driver to take you back home.”

“Hmm, I brought the car,” she informed.

Lu Lian sat in her car and left and Ming Rusheng continued looking at it till the car disappeared from his sight.

====

Though it’s just one chapter, it’s equal to two chapters as it’s long and the author doesn’t have time to break them into two.

886 Started To Express Anger...

Elder Lu and elder Ming met outside as the two cunning older men had planned something for their grandkids.

It was the park in the city, where most older people came to spend a peaceful time.

“How did it go?” elder Lu asked as he sat on one of the benches under the tree.

Sitting beside his friend, elder Ming replied, “I think our plan was perfect.”

“We can try until this much, but in the end, it’s up to them, and we can’t force them,” elder Lu commented.

“From how much I know about Rusheng, I think Lian is the best girl for him, and he will like her.”

“But I am not sure about my granddaughter,” elder Lu countered.

“If Rusheng really liked her, he will make her like him back,” elder Ming assured.

Elder Lu sighed, “I can understand my grandsons, but understanding the woman is not possible. My granddaughter took after her grandmother, silent, elegant, but if one angered her, she knows how to show them the place.”

“Hmm, this is why she is perfect for my Rusheng. He is like me, and he needs the woman who can show him his place from time to time,”

Elder Lu laughed, “Just like Yusheng’s mother used to keep you on your toes.”

Elder Ming smiled too, agreeing to what his friend said.

Elder Lu kept silent for a while, and elder Ming asked, “What are you thinking?”

“I am thinking about Yuyan.”

“I know what you are thinking but do you think it’s possible?”

“I don’t know, but I just want her to stop now and live a happy life. I want her to marry someone and find love. Until when will she hang on Lu Qiang? She should accept it’s time to move on now.”

“True. I thought the same, and I had one man in mind who will suit her.”

“Who?”

“My close friend’s grandson, who is in city S. You know him too.”

Elder Lu thought about something, “I met him once. At that time, he was studying in the USA. he seems like a nice man.”

“He is perfect for Yuyan. Decent, handsome, and talented man. Once Lu Lijun takes over the business, she won’t have any more excuses left, and we can try to convince her.”

Elder Lu sighed deeply and mumbled, “Lu Lijun.”

“What happened?” Elder Ming asked worriedly.

“What can it be. A kid who had been sent away from family when he was in pain of losing someone precious, what can we expect from that hurt soul,” elder Lu looked sad as he thought about Lu Lijun.

“I feel bad for him too. The youngest child in the family always gets more attention and love, but he got nothing,” elder Ming added.

“I hope he doesn’t blame Yuyan for it,” elder Lu commented.

“I wish him to know how hard it was Yuyan to go through everything and why she had to make harsh decisions.”

“He will understand sooner or later.” Elder Ming consoled and asked, “Should I talk to my friend about Yuyan and his grandson?”

“Give me some time, and I will tell you.”

Lu Mansion...

During the dinner, Lu Lian was silent, and it didn't go unnoticed by others.

"How was your visit to my friend, Lian?" Elder Lu asked.

"It was good," she replied, pretending that she was busy eating food and avoiding to talk more.

"So when are you starting the work," Lu Jinhai asked.

"Tomorrow," she replied.

"Isn't it so soon. You returned home after so long and immediately started work?" Grandma asked.

"Grandma, that..."

"We don't have to worry about her. They wouldn't make her work too much. She would be working with Ming Rusheng, so he will take care of her," Elder Lu interrupted Lu Lian.

Hearing it, both brothers Lu Feng and Lu Lijun, stopped eating and exclaimed, "Ming Rusheng?"

Everyone looked at these two.

"What's with you two?" Lu Jinhai asked.

"I was surprised," Lu Feng replied while Lu Lijun answered coldly, "I don't like him."

"You don't know him well as you were away," Lu Jinhai commented.

"Not my fault," Lu Lijun countered coldly, as he continued eating, not even looking at anyone during the conversation.

After returning home, Lu Lijun, who was silent all these days, looked changed suddenly and spoke that would hurt others.

No one could say anything as others were at fault to send him away.

Lu Jinhai said nothing, and the situation atmosphere turned silent. Lu Feng looked at Yuyan, who sat quietly, eating as if she didn't hear anything.

"What do you think, Yuyan?" Lu Feng asked.

“Brother Rusheng is a talented man. Lian should work with him,” she replied, and others felt relieved.

“Done then. From tomorrow, you will work there,” Elder Lu declared as he looked at Lu Lian.

Lu Lian was about to nod but had to stop as the cold voice disturbed the breakfast table’s peaceful atmosphere.

“Don’t go if you don’t wish to. If it’s too much of a bother, come with me to England.” Lu Lijun spoke again.

“England? Are you going back?” Elder Lu asked, feeling worried.

“Hmm,” Lu Lijun nodded.

“The family is here. What will you do going there, son?” Ning Jiahui asked, her voice soft.

“What I did till now with no family with me,” Lu Lijun replied and seemed like he was not in a mood to spare anyone, not even his mother.

Ning Jiahui’s heart sank while others felt speechless. They could see this sudden change in him as he looked colder than usual. It seems like he had started expressing his anger finally that he kept buried for long.

What happened suddenly to provoke his angry side, and where will it end as it was just a start? He was young, but there was something in him that kept everyone wary of him, and they had to think twice before talking to him.

“Excuse me,” he stood up, not giving others a chance to speak and left as he had fast finished what was in his dish.

There was dead silence at the dining table, and no one knew what to talk about.

Lu Lian felt guilty that it started because she had to work at Ming industries and spoke, “I will start working from tomorrow. I am sure I will learn so many things there.”

Lu Lian didn’t want other issues to raise and upset her family if she said she didn’t wish to work there.

“You should as Ming Rusheng is talented in that field,” Lu Feng added, and it eased the quiet atmosphere.

“Lu Chen, why is Lu Han not here?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“He is busy with some important work,” Lu Chen answered.

“Ask him to be here and tell him he can’t go back soon, so come prepared,” Lu Jinhai declared, and Lu Cheng agreed.

Lu Feng looked at Jiang Yuyan, who looked indifferent. He knew why his brother never came home and what Jiang Yuyan asked him to do. Lu Feng never blamed Jiang Yuyan for it as he knew his brother was at fault, and he deserved it.

She was always calm about everything, wherever happened around her, and never expressed her opinion unless it’s essential or someone asked her about her idea.

Lu Han hardly came to see his family after Jiang Yuyan asked him to stay away, and he respected the punishment given by her. He came home only when there was anything essential but returned in just a few hours and never came across Jiang Yuyan as she didn’t want him to show up in front of her.

—

After dinner, Lu Lijun didn’t stay at Lu Mansion. He went to the servant who looked after cars in the mansion.

“Give me the keys?” Lu Lijun spoke as he stood in front of the short middle-aged man.

The servant was surprised to see Lu Lijun suddenly and in the night. He first bowed to Lu Lijun and asked, “Which one, fourth young master would like to drive?”

Lu Lijun looked at the row of the cars and asked, “That black one.”

The servant mumbled, “Young mistress’s car,” and said, “I will get the keys.”

“Wait, whose car is that?” Lu Lijun asked.

“Young mistresses drive it once in a while on weekends,” The servant replied.

Since the day in the past, when kid Lu Lijun insisted on calling Jiang Yuyan as the fourth young mistress, no one added numbers to her family position. She was only a young mistress or President Lu.

“Give me another car that no one use,” Lu Lijun instructed.

Just then, the butler came out, “Give that white car to the fourth young master.”

The servant nodded and went to get the keys. When Lu Lijun got the keys, the butler spoke, “Drive safe, fourth young master.”

Not reacting, Lu Lijun got into the car and drove it outside of the mansion at speed.

Lu Feng came out of the mansion, intending to check on him, but Lu Lijun was already gone till then. Lu Feng sighed when he saw how fast Lu Lijun drove, and it was apparent he was angry, and there must be lots of things going in his mind.

887 Shocked...

Not being able to stop Lu Lijun, Lu Feng pulled out his cell phone and dialed the number.

“Lu Lijun left home. Track his car, and update me where he is going.” Lu Feng instructed.

“Yes. Mr. Lu Feng.” The man said.

Lu Feng stepped toward his car, and the butler signaled the servant to get his car keys.

Getting into the car, Lu Feng left the mansion. He got the call in a while, “Mr. Lu Feng, I have sent you a link. You can track his location.”

Lu Feng pressed the buttons on the device in his car, and he could see the map where Lu Lijun headed to.

“Got it.”

Lu Feng was about to hang up the call, but the man on the other side of the line spoke again, “After the call from you, the boss called me too, and she asked the same thing. Is there anything serious? If so....”

“Nothing much. Tell her I am on the way to Lu Lijun and not step out of the mansion to follow him,” Lu Feng instructed.

Jiang Yuyan knew Lu Lijun left the mansion, and she asked San Zemin to track him. If it were a normal thing, she would have ignored it, but Lu Lijun looked angry, and it worried her.

Though she acted cold and indifferent, the real her always worried and cared for him.

She was climbing the stairs to the second floor, and her cellphone rang.

“Boss, I have sent something so we can track his location.”

“Hmm!”

She was about to turn to go downstairs but heard San Zemin again, “Mr. Lu Feng went for him, and he asked you not to worry.”

“Hmm.”

Jiang Yuyan hung up the call, and instead of going back to her room despite instructions given to her, she went downstairs and then to the parking lot.

“Keys,” she instructed the servant.

The butler around came there and instructed the servant, “Call the driver too.”

The servant was about to go to servant quarters; he heard his mistress, “No need. I will drive.”

“It’s night and young mistress...”

Jiang Yuyan gave a narrowed eyes look to the butler, “It’s not time for you to worry about me.”

The butler had no other choice but to listen to him. The thing that worried the butler was just like others he too had no good opinion about Jiang Yuyan’s driving skills, not to forget the day when her car climbed the footpath outside of the mansion.

Jiang Yuyan left in the car, and the butler could only pray for her safety.

Jiang Yuyan turned on the GPS in her car, which was linked to Lu Lijun’s car’s location, and followed it.

Lu Lijun drove faster outside of the mansion, and he didn’t know where to go. He just kept driving at full speed and reached highways where he followed no limit of speed.

He was angry but didn’t know how to get it out and on whom. He felt lost as if he didn’t belong here and wished to run away.

He continued driving, not knowing what his destination was and where to stop. Almost about at ten-kilometer distance from the Lu Mansion, he found one place familiar and stepped on the break immediately as his car turned to one side of the road.

Sitting inside the car, Lu Lijun continued looking at the place and remembered where his elder brother met with an accident. He looked around; there was not much change in the area, and could still remember the accident pictures that he saw in online news.

In the past, when Lu Lijun reached this place on the day of the accident, the place was already cleared, leaving only the signs of how his brother left him.

Stepping out of the car, Lu Lijun looked at the square, the accident's place as cars continued to pass between him and the site of the incident. Not knowing what he was thinking, Lu Lijun continued to stare at the place like he was in a daze.

Lu Feng and Jiang Yuyan were on the way to Lu Lijun. On the Gps, they could see where Lu Lijun headed too and suddenly stopped at the place where these two didn't expect him to go.

Lu Feng reached there early as he drove faster, too, and stopped his car on the roadside just behind Lu Lijun's car.

Lu Feng saw Lu Lijun was standing in one place, with his hands tucked in his pants as he continued to stare in only one direction.

With slow steps, Lu Feng went to him and stood beside him.

Lu Lijun finally noticed someone standing beside him but didn't look at Lu Feng.

"We all miss him, Lu Lijun," Lu Feng broke the silence.

"Hmm," Lu Lijun's eyes turned moist, but not a single word could come out.

Lu Feng accompanied Lu Lijun for a while more, and Jiang Yuyan's car arrived there too. She didn't go closer and stopped at a distance where these two won't notice her.

The place, no one had strong memories of this place as her that she would never forget. She was used to seeing this place for the past few years and came here so many times in the night and cried remembering the incident.

She could understand what Lu Lijun must feel at the moment and wished if she could console him, but she decided otherwise.

Holding back her tears that came with that memory, Jiang Yuyan turned her car and left before these two could notice her.

“Let’s go,” Lu Feng instructed.

Nodding, Lu Lijun was about to turn to his car, but Lu Feng spoke again, “In my car.”

Lu Feng was worried about him and didn’t want him to drive alone in such a condition.

San Zemin’s two men arrived there, and Lu Feng instructed them to get Lu Lijun’s car back while he took Lu Lijun with him.

On the way to Lu Mansion, Lu Feng asked, “I am going back to city S for a few days. Would you like to come with me?”

“I am going back to England,” Lu Lijun informed.

“Can’t you stay here for more days?”

“I don’t want to,” came the cold reply.

Lu Feng silenced for a while and spoke, “I know you are angry at so many things, but we can reconcile it.”

Lu Lijun chuckled, “Angry? As if it matters.”

“It matters, and everyone will hear what you want to say,” Lu Feng countered.

“Everyone? I doubt.”

Lu Feng could guess where Lu Lijun’s sarcastic words were directed.

“If it’s about Yuyan, go and talk to her.”

“I don’t know any such person,” Lu Lijun declared.

“Lu Lijun.....”

“I don’t want to talk about her, elder brother. At least not now.”

Lu Feng kept quiet, and Lu Lijun closed his eyes to rest.

The car entered the mansion, and someone was waiting for them, standing into the room's gallery on the second floor.

—

Jiang Yuyan returned and went to her room, but continued to wait for Lu Feng and Lu Lijun to return. The moment she saw a car entering the mansion and Lu Lijun stepping out of the car, she gave out a sigh of relief and went inside the room.

Stepping towards the mansion's door, Lu Lijun unconsciously looked at the second floor and started at the gallery of Jiang Yuyan's room. She was not in the gallery at that moment. He could see the lights in her room were on, which meant she was awake.

He left home, and Lu Feng came to get him while she didn't even know what was going on with him. This thought angered him inside, thinking she didn't care.

Getting inside the mansion, Lu Feng went to his room while Lu Lijun went to the second floor. Before entering his room, he looked at Jiang Yuyan's room for a while turned to open the door. He was about to enter his room; he heard the loud noise.

SMASH!!

The noise came from Jiang Yuyan's room, and Lu Lijun was in a dilemma if he should go and check. For a moment, he struggled, thinking why should he care and kept standing outside of his room, holding the door handle.

Not feeling it right finally, Lu Lijun dashed towards Jiang Yuyan's room and opened the door in a hurry, only to get a shock as his eyes left open wide.

—

After seeing Lu Lijun back, Jiang Yuyan went inside her room from the gallery. She got a call from San Zemin about Lu Lijun, and they talked for a while.

Feeling thirsty, she had water but immersed in her thoughts; she didn't realize how the glass in her hand slipped down when she was about to put it on the table.

SMASH!!

The glass broke, and Jiang Yuyan frowned. Ignoring it, she went to bed, where the servant had already kept a set of night pajamas for her. Just as she pulled her top half up above her chest, the door of her room opened, leaving her shocked.

Lu Lijun was standing at the door. He looked as shocked as her because both didn't expect this.

Jiang Yuyan pulled down her top, and Lu Lijun shut the door in a hurry.

888 Regretting The decision...

For a moment, Jiang Yuyan and Lu Lijun both felt shocked by what had just happened.

The moment Li Lijun closed the door, he cursed himself for nth times and dashed towards his room as if he was a sinner.

Jiang Yuyan was shocked and puzzled, but she didn't panic like Lu Lijun. She thought about why he was there suddenly and looked like in much hurry that he didn't even bother to knock on the door.

'Was there something really important,' she thought.

Lu Lijun was not the person who would barge in someone's room without any reason. Even when he was a kid, he knew the rules. When they shared the same room in the past, he did nothing wrong, or Jiang Yuyan never had to instruct him about anything.

Thinking about him, Jiang Yuyan's sight followed the broken glass pieces on the floor, and she understood what must have happened. Stepping towards the door, she locked it and went back to change her clothes.

No one came to the second floor, especially at night, so Jiang Yuyan never had to worry about these things, so she forgot to lock the door.

Lu Lijun returned to the room and closed the door in a hurry. He stood facing the door as his head rested on it, and he punched it angrily.

'Why did I go there? What will she think now?...why...' so many thoughts made his mind chaotic as he regretted the decision to go to her room.

Lu Lijun sat on the couch, leaning forward as his elbows rested on his thighs and his fingers ran through his hair in frustration.

The deed was done, and there was no going back. He felt like running away, but he couldn't. If he left home at this hour, others would worry, and his elder brother had to follow him again.

He decided to sleep and wake up early to leave the mansion before anyone would wake up.

Not even changing his clothes, he lay on the bed, his one arm covering his eyes. Falling asleep seems impossible, but he tried and closed his eyes only to get another shock in a while.

Jiang Yuyan, taking off her top as her left side facing him. Her thin curvy waist draped in low waist blue jeans, and the top lifted till her chest till the lining of her bra. The more things were visible in just a split of a second, her fair and smooth skin shined and looked radiant.

As the memory flashed in his mind, Lu Lijun sat up in the bed, curing himself, 'What the heck.'

He went to the table in his room where the water was kept. Pouring the water in a glass, he emptied it down the throat in one go.

Gripping the glass in his palm, he felt like to throw that glass in his hands and smash it somewhere but controlled and put it back.

Going back to the bed, he somehow managed to sleep with the plan of leaving the mansion early in the morning.

The next morning Lu Lijun woke up and looked at the table clock and cursed himself again. He woke up late when he planned to wake up early.

At this hour, everyone must be awake and already present in the living room.

There was a knock on his door, and it made him even anxious thinking if it's her, and she needed an explanation for what he

did the previous night.

The room's door opened, and Lu Lijun gave out a sigh of relief, seeing it was the butler.

"Fourth Young master, everyone is waiting for breakfast," said the butler.

"I am not hungry. They can start without me," Lu Lijun countered as he got out of the bed.

"Grandma asked to see the grandson," the butler commented with the words that would work on Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun couldn't say no this as he didn't spend time with his grandma much, so he agreed.

"I will be there."

The butler left as he smiled and mumbled on his way back, "He acts tough, but can't give up on his soft side."

—

Getting ready faster, Lu Lijun came out of his room after checking no one was in the corridor.

'Why am I like this? It's not like I did something wrong,' he thought and stepped out of the room confidently. Just as he turned his back to leave, he heard the sound of the door open and close, which made his confidence disappear.

His back stiffened, knowing it was Jiang Yuyan who must have come out of her room. Not stopping to turn and look at her, he continued walking only to hear her calling him.

"Lu Lijun."

He stopped but didn't turn. 'I should apologize,' he thought and waited for Jiang Yuyan to reach him.

Jiang Yuyan reached him, and Lu Lijun was about to apologize but couldn't get a chance to do so as she was the one to speak first.

"Today, come to the office with me," she instructed.

Lu Lijun looked at her, and she looked like there was no effect on her about what he did. As usual, it made him feel like he

was nobody to her. she should have at least asked him why he was there suddenly or at least say something about the incident.

“My answer is still no,” Lu Lijun spoke coldly.

“Xiao Min had to go on emergency leave, and it’s a confidential project. Help me with it till you are here,” she insisted, her voice cold and firm that made it look like it was an order.

It infuriated him even more, thinking she was not bothered by his decision to go back to England.

“I am sure there are other trustable people in the company.”

Commenting, Lu Lijun stepped ahead, not willing to hear more from her.

Jiang Yuyan let him go and followed him to go for breakfast.

On the breakfast table, Lu Jinhai said, “Yuyan, you are overworking yourself. You should take a rest.”

“I am a fine father,” she replied.

“Xiao Dong told me you were about to collapse a few days back after working for a long time,” Li Jinhai added.

“What?” Elder Lu exclaimed and declared as he looked at Jiang Yuyan, “You are not going to the office anymore.”

“They worry for nothing, grandpa,” she countered and continued eating as if no word worked on her.

“Xiao Min is not with you too,” Lu Jinhai said.

“There are other capable people in the company, so it’s not a big deal,” she said, and these words hit Lu Lijun as this is what is said to her a while ago.

“Yuyan, the project is not important, but you are,” Ning Jiahui spoke.

“I am fine, mother.”

Before anyone could pester her more, Jiang Yuyan stood up as she fast finished the food. “I have an early meeting today.”

Bowing a little, she left, and no one could stop her. Lu Lijun continued eating quietly as if he heard nothing but his attention was on every word others spoke.

“What should we do with her?” Ning Jiahui mumbled, “Like this, she will only worsen her health.”

“It’s impossible to stop her,” grandma added, “last time we even didn’t know she was admitted in the hospital.”

“Where did Xiao Min go?” elder Lu asked furiously.

“His mother was hospitalized the previous night. He wanted to come for work, but Yuyan asked him not to. Xiao Dong and he, both are in the hospital,” Lu Jinhai informed.

Everyone felt worried.

“We need to go visit there,” said elder Lu, and others agreed.

“I will be there in the evening after work,” Lu Jinhai informed and looked at Lu Lijun, “Are you coming to the office with me?”

Lu Lijun nodded, “Hmm.”

It was a shock for everyone that he agreed on his own when no one insisted on him and stared at him as they looked at each other in surprise.

—

In the hospital,

Xiao Min’s mother was admitted, and the worry surrounded the father and son.

A man came to visit Xiao Min’s mother early in the morning. A handsome man in a suit, wearing square glasses spectacles, holding a flower bouquet in hands.

He knocked on the door of the patient’s room, As he peeked through the circle glass on the door, which allowed outsiders to see inside the room.

In the room, Xiao Min sat in the chair beside the patient’s bed. He looked worried as his sight fixated on his mother.

The man opened the door and entered the room.

“Senior,” Xiao Min stood up, seeing Shen Li there.

“How is aunty?” Shen Li asked.

“She is fine now,” Xiao Min answered, accepting the floors from Shen Li and kept them on the table.

“What happened suddenly?”

“Appendicitis. She has surgery today,” Xiao Min informed.

Just then, Xiao Min’s mother woke up, and she looked at both of them with her hazy eyes.

“Is that Shen Li?” she asked.

Shen Li went to her, “Yes, aunty. How are you feeling?”

“Don’t talk to me,” she said in her low and weak voice.

“I am sorry, aunty,” Shen Li knew why she said it.

“Does it even matter to you if I die?” she spoke.

Shen Li sat at the edge of the bed and held her hand, “I am really sorry.”

“If you are sorry, then make sure to visit me once in a while,” she instructed.

“I will,” he assured.

Just then, the door of the room opened again, and Xiao Dong entered the room. He was surprised to see Shen Li there.

“Assitant Li?” Xiao Dong spoke as if asking why and how he was there.

—

Note-

The privileged subscription might be unavailable to buy till I upload another chapter. So be patient for a day.

It has been a stressful month because of my work and the event going on the webnovel so there was no mass release but soon you will get it, till then be patient. It’s a tough job to write daily after I finish my main job’s work.

889 Soon To Be Boss...

“I am here to visit aunty,” Shen Li replied as he stood up from the bed.

Xiao Dong was not happy seeing Shen Li there, but he could say nothing as Shen Li came to visit the patient.

Shen Li and Xiao Dong, Both acted normally as if there was nothing. Both cared for Xiao Min and didn't want to hurt him.

“Take a rest, aunty. I will leave now,” Shen Li informed.

“First, promise me you will visit me often,” Xiao Min's mother countered.

“I will,” Shen Li assured and bowed a little to Xiao Dong to say bye and stepped out of the room.

Xiao Min followed his seniors out, and Xiao Dong went to his wife.

“When is the surgery?” Shen Li asked as they stepped away from the room.

“At noon,” Xiao Min replied.

Seeing the worried Xiao Min, Shen Li patted his shoulder, “Everything will be fine.”

“Hmm!”

“I will take a leave,” Shen Li informed.

Xiao Min agreed as it would be office hour for Shen Li, but he wished his senior to be with him at this moment. He wanted to hug his senior and let his worries disappear in his embrace, but things looked impossible, and he could only wish.

Shen Li turned to leave but stopped and turned back. Xiao Min was about to ask what happened, but before that, Shen Li hugged him lightly and patted his back.

It was unexpected for Xiao Min as he stood frozen in shock and his hands moved to hug his senior in return.

Xiao Dong came out of the room and happened to witness this. It was the simple hug that meant to console worried Xiao Min, but Xiao Dong took it in another way.

Shen Li saw Xiao Dong, but there was no change in him, and he didn't regret his action. Not bothering with Xiao Dong, Shen Li let go of Xiao Min and patted his head.

“See you soon.”

Shen Li left, and Xiao Min continued looking at his retreating back till he entered the elevator, and the door was closed. On the other hand, Xiao Dong felt like he tasted something bitter, but there was nothing he could do at the moment.

Jiang Yuyan was busy with the project and had no time to waste.

Lu Lijun reached Lu Corporations with his father and went to his office.

“Why don't you visit the entire office as you are here after long,” Lu Jinhai offered.

Lu Lijun agreed as he sat opposite his father in one chair.

Just then, a middle-aged woman entered the office after knocking on the door and bowed a little to receive the instruction from Mr. Chairman.

“Yun Fan, show Lu Lijun the office around,” Lu Jinhai instructed.

Yun Fan nodded. A graceful lady, Lu Jinhai's trustable employee like Xiao Dong, handled the other department successfully as she followed Lu Jinhai for more than fifteen years.

Lu Jinhai asked again, “Where is Yuyan?”

“President Lu has been busy in meetings since she arrived in office,” Yun Fan informed.

“Who is assisting her?” Lu Jinhai asked.

“For now, I am there to assist president Lu, but Mr. Xiao Min’s new assistant would be joining the company soon,” she informed.

“New assistant?”

“A capable young man that I and few others, personally chose,” Yun Fan replied and added, “He will assist the president in the absence of him.”

Lu Lijun straightened his back when he heard there was someone new, and he was a man. He didn’t know what he thought but didn’t like the idea.

“When is he joining?”

“The first day of the next week,” Yun Fan replied.

“How is the project going,” Lu Jinhai enquired.

“When president Lu is there, things go in the right way,” Yun Fan commented as she looked proud about their lady boss.

“Hmm. No doubt, but I don’t want to overwork,” Lu Jinhai said.

“I understand. I will look after her,” Yun Fan assured.

“You should, she won’t tell if she is not well. Last time we didn’t know when she was admitted in the hospital and when she was discharged,”

“I will be with her all the time,” said Yun Fan.

Lu Lijun heard it all but kept silent.

“Go with Yun Fan. She will introduce you to everything,” Lu Jinhai instructed.

Lu Lijun stood up as Yun Fan led his way, but he looked immersed in other thoughts.

Today too, he didn’t wear the suit though he could get one. He just wore a T-shirt and jeans. Yun Fan took him everywhere to visit all the departments.

Seeing him, there was no limit for the other employees’ excitement as everyone wanted to see the fourth young master of the Lu Family and their soon to be the boss.

They visited everywhere but the President's office floor.

"Fourth young master knows the president's office, so I guess there is no need to visit," Yun Fan concluded.

"I don't mind revisiting it," came the firm reply.

Yun Fan nodded slightly and led Lu Lijun's way to the President's office floor as they entered the elevator.

Stepping out of the elevator, Yun Fan took Lu Lijun to the President's office. The receptionist bowed to him, and he went to the office, not reacting to anyone.

The moment Lu Lijun disappeared from their sights, the receptionist talked.

"Fourth young master seems dangerous than our previous and current boss."

"I feel it too."

"We need to be careful and not make any mistake."

Inside the President's office...

"Seems like president Lu is not here yet," Yun Fan commented.

"It's fine. I will wait here," said Lu Lijun as he sat on the sofa.

"I will send something for....."

"No need. Just give me the project details file?" Lu Lijun instructed as if he was the boss.

It surprised Yun Fan, but she agreed to make sure, "May I ask, which one?"

"The one, president is working on," Lu Lijun replied.

Yun Fan understood and went to Jiang Yuyan's work table, where she went through the few files. She picked up the two files and brought them to Lu Lijun.

Lu Lijun accepted it and opened it while Yun Fan thought to leave him alone.

“If there is something, the fourth young master can call for me.”

Lu Lijun nodded lightly while going through the files.

890 Way To Become A Slave...

Just as Yun Fan was about to leave, she heard Lu Lijun again.

“The new assistant sent him somewhere else till Xiao Min comes back.”

Yun Fan turned to look at Lu Lijun, “But President Lu will need an assistant.”

“He is new, so won’t be of any help with this project,” Lu Lijun countered.

“The project details have been already sent to him, so he will come prepared,” Yun Fan added.

Lu Lijun closed the file and looked at Yun Fan, “Let him study more.”

“I understood.” Yun Fan left, nodding a little.

Lu Lijun continued going through the files, and then he looked around. His sight stopped at Jiang Yuyan’s worktable, and he went there. He needed the laptop, and as Yun Fan left already, he didn’t wish to call her again.

He looked at the chair, which belonged to the President only, but to him, that chair was not entitled to anyone. It was something that belonged to his brother, which also belonged to him by default, and for that, he didn’t need to take anyone’s permission.

Not thinking much, Lu Lijun sat in the chair and opened the laptop to search for the things that he wanted.

Just then, the door of the office opened, and Jiang Yuyan entered as Yun Fan followed her.

They saw Lu Lijun sitting in the President’s chair. Jiang Yuyan didn’t find it odd while Yun Fan felt a bit off as it was her boss’s chair, and Lu Lijun was yet not the President.

Jiang Yuyan sat on the couch as Yun Fan kept the files on the center table in front of her.

“Get me another laptop,” Jiang Yuyan ordered.

She picked up the file, and started her work and looked like Lu Lijun’s presence meant nothing to her.

Lu Lijun looked at her, but she was busy working and couldn’t move his sight away from her. The next moment the scene from the previous night flashed in front of his eyes when he barged in Jiang Yuyan’s room, and he immediately averted his sight.

‘What the....’ he cursed and focussed on the laptop screen that he was working on.

Jiang Yuyan silently continued doing her work, and Lu Lijun did the same.

It was the day when Lu Lian had to start working at Ming industries. She reached there where Ming Rusheng’s assistant was already waiting for her just like the previous day.

The assistant bowed to her, “Good morning, Ms. Lu.”

“Good morning. Are you here for me?” Lu Lian asked.

“Yes, Ms. Lu.”

“Do I look like a kid who will lose her way in this huge building,” she asked, her voice was calm, but there was sarcasm.

The assistant smiled lightly, not minding her words, “We just wish Ms. Lu to be comfortable here.”

“Like this, I won’t be,” she countered.

“I understood,” said the assistant.

Lu Lian didn’t wish to get any special treatment there and wished to be treated like other employees, who were there only for the work.

The assistant led her way to Ming Rusheng’s floor.

“Which one is my office?” Lu Lian asked.

The assistant looked at the door, which was at a distance from Ming Rusheng's office, "That one."

Lu Lian was about to step towards it, but the assistant stopped her.

"Mr. Ming Shihong is waiting for Ms. Lu?" The assistant informed.

"Is Grandpa Ming here?" she asked.

Nodding, the assistant stepped ahead and opened Ming Rusheng's office door for her.

She entered the office where the elder Ming was sitting on the couch while Ming Rusheng sat in his chair behind the work table.

Ming Lan went to the elder Ming, who welcomed her smiling while she ignored Ming Rusheng to which he didn't mind but couldn't move his sight away from the pretty woman.

She wore solid off-white color, V neck, three fourth sleeves, knee-length pencil fit casual office dress paired with heels. Few strands of the hair moved to the back of her head and secured loosely as the parts of it left loose to fall on in front of her shoulder.

She bowed to elder Lu and talked while smiling, and Ming Rusheng could only look at her. The more he looked at her, the more he felt attracted that he didn't want to accept.

Frowning at himself, Ming Rusheng averted his sight and focussed on his work as he heard the other two talking.

"Everything is set for you, and if you have any problem, Ming Rusheng is here. Don't think twice before troubling him and if he doesn't help you, just inform me," said elder Lu as Lu Lian sat quietly listening to him.

Ming Rusheng looked at both of them and how they didn't consider him sitting in the same room as they talked about him.

'Grandpa is blinded by having a granddaughter-in-law for him,' he thought and ignored them again just to hear his grandfather calling him.

“Rusheng!”

“Yes, grandpa,” he looked at them.

“Go with Lian and show her new office. Make sure if she needs something else.”

‘Way to become someone’s slave from the President,’ Ming Rusheng thought as he stood up from his chair.

There was no way he could say no to his grandpa even though he wished to say it loudly. He liked Lu Lian that he didn’t wish to acknowledge, but the way things were going made him unwilling to do it.

Ming Rusheng went towards the door, and Lu Lian followed him. He opened the door for her, she stepped out, and Ming Rusheng followed her after closing the door.

Elder Ming smiled, looking at them, and mumbled, “Time to update my friend.”

Ming Rusheng and Lu Lian reached in front of Lu Lian’s office. Ming Rusheng was about to open the door for Lu Lian, but before that, she grabbed the door handle and said in a low voice that only both of them could hear.

“Grandpa is not here, so no need to act.”

Ming Rusheng stepped back and let her open the door as he followed her inside the office.

891 Selecting An Assistant...

Lu Lian and Ming Rusheng entered the office. Lu Lian looked around, and she liked the way her office was designed. It looked professional, designed in European style, and used more different kinds of geometric shapes that showed it belonged to one architect.

The interiors resembled Ming Rusheng's office but had a bit feminine touch with the few wall pieces and showpieces kept in the room, and the furniture was in a delicate design, instead of robust looking.

"Grandpa planned this," Ming Rusheng informed before she could think it was him who designed it, similar to his office.

"It's nice," she said as it was the truth.

Even if Ming Rusheng had planned it, she wouldn't have said anything as everything was so perfect, and she could only praise it.

"You can go now," she said, not willing to let him stay for long and went to her work table.

Ming Rusheng could see the cold vibes from her and could sense she didn't like him as he thought, 'As if I care.'

He stepped towards the door to go out and stopped, while Lu Lian looked at him as she was ready to sit in her chair.

He turned as the light smirk painted on his lips, "If you need anything, no need to bother me. Help yourself."

She frowned and smiled sarcastically, "Thanks for the tip."

Ming Rusheng left, and Lu Lian mumbled, "Still the same air-headed person."

Ming Rusheng went back to his office, where Elder Ming was talking with someone on his cellphone.

Seeing him, elder Ming said bye to the person on the other side of the line in a hurry.

“You returned early. Is she comfortable there?” Elder Ming asked.

“Did I come early and interrupted grandpa’s conversation with his dear friend?” Ming Rusheng countered as he sat in his chair.

Elder Ming was caught off guard with Ming Rusheng’s words and said awkwardly, “I just care for her.”

“She is not working for the first time in any company for grandpa to care for her. We should trust her ability to work better and adjust to the conditions,” came the cold reply from the busy man who started his work.

For the first time, the dangerous older man with whom no one dared to argue was speechless at the moment.

‘No wonder he took after me but just wait until I tie a bell in your neck, which is sitting in the next room,’ the elder Ming thought as he glared at his grandson.

“Did you say something, grandfather?” Ming Rusheng asked.

“N-No, why? Did you hear something?”

“I felt as if someone was planning something against me,” Ming Rusheng replied, being busy in his work.

“Who can dare to do that. You are my grandson,” Elder Ming countered awkwardly.

“I hope that person is not my grandpa,” Ming Rusheng commented, his voice calm and looked like he was not bothered by anything that his grandpa did.

Elder Ming was about to say something, but there was a knock on the door, and Ming Rusheng’s assistant entered the office with a bunch of files in his hands.

He went to elder Ming, “The shortlisted candidates for the assistant for Ms. Lu.”

Ming Rusheng looked at the two as he didn’t know about this.

Elder Ming went through the files one by one as he kept commenting over each candidate.

“He looks handsome and well qualified.”

“This one looks nice too. Our girl needs a kind of assistant who will match her standard.”

“Ohh, this guy is even better, will suit her perfectly.”

Elder Ming continued going through the files and commenting nicely.

Ming Rusheng felt annoyed, “Grandpa, it’s about getting an assistant for her and not the guy who will marry her.”

“What’s it to you? You do your work. Let me find one handsome and most qualified assistant for her.”

“Why do I feel like you are acting like, grandpa Lu?”

Commenting, Ming Rusheng ordered his assistant in a firm voice, “Get me those files.”

The assistant looked at Elder Ming for his permission, and elder Lu instructed, “You should listen to your boss.”

The assistant gathered the files from the center table in front of the elder Ming and put them on Ming Rusheng’s table.

Stopping his work, Ming Rusheng skimmed through the files with the lightning speed and canceled all the options that elder Ming liked. He just looked at the pictures of the candidates and not even their qualifications.

Then the only two files left that Ming Ruseng found the two candidates suitable.

Keeping the two files aside, Ming Rusheng instructed, “Put all these in a trash bin and give these two files to grandpa.”

The assistant followed his boss’s order and gave the two shortlisted files to elder Ming, and the remaining he took out of the office.

Elder Ming looked into two files, and he was not surprised with the result; rather, he smiled slyly. Out of the two candidates, one was not such a good looking man with thick lens spectacle, and the other one was the woman.

His grandson gave him two options but made sure his grandpa would choose the one he wanted, and that was the woman assistant.

Ming Rusheng knew his grandpa wanted a handsome man, so he chose an ugly-looking man, and the other was a young woman. He believed, elder Ming would choose the woman over that man, and his plan worked.

‘My smart grandson. Only if he accepts Lu Lian, I wouldn’t doubt his smartness ever,’ elder Ming thought as he smiled.

The assistant returned, and the elder Ming instructed, “This one is final. Get everything ready faster.”

The assistant left, and elder Ming commented, “We had so many good looking and handsome men’s profiles. I wonder why you chose that one.”

“Looks don’t define man’s smartness and his qualification,” Ming Rusheng spoke, and the elder Ming kept quiet.

“I believe in my grandson’s choice.”

“It has nothing to do with me. It’s a grandpa who chose the candidate,” Ming Rusheng declared.

892 Work Together...

In An Tian's home.

After breakfast, Noah sat in the living room, going through a few files and Jake sat watching the TV.

"What's this?" Jake asked.

"The homework before joining my new job," Noah replied casually.

Jake picked up one file and went through it. "It seems like a project and looks promising.

"Hmm, I have to study it before I start my work in a few days," Noah informed.

An Tian was ready to go to his work as he saw these two in the living room.

"Jake, if you both get bored, you can come to my office," An Tian offered.

"Yeah, we forget we have one top fashion industrialist with us now," Jake commented.

"Shut up, Jake," Noah interrupted him and looked at An Tian, who was not affected by his younger brother's comment, "I will be there once I finish it. I want to see how brother Tian works."

"Make sure to come alone," An Tian spoke as he gave a teasing look to Jake because he knew, If Noah comes, then Jake will follow for sure.

"He is not going anywhere. We two are going out," Jake declared, and Noah glared at him.

"See you guys," An Tian left, not willing to witness the useless argument between the two.

"I am not going anywhere with you." Saying, Noah resumed his work.

Frowning, Jake took away the file from Noah and slammed it on the table.

Noah exclaimed, “Jake, what the.....”

Before Noah could finish his words, Jake held his collar tightly and pulled Noah towards him, leaving just an inch distance between them.

“You dare to say no,” Jake warned, as he stared into Noah’s eyes, his sight colder than Noah was not used to seeing him like this.

“What’s with you, man? Why....”

“Don’t let me tell you why or you will regret it,” Jake warned, his cold gaze fixed in Noah.

“Oh-Okay. Let me go now,” Noah gulped, seeing his friend’s sudden changed behavior but had nothing to say.

Jake let go of Noah’s collar. For a moment, he was tempted to kiss the guy but let go of this thought as he didn’t wish to affect their friendship.

“You are acting strange, Jake,” Noah commented.

Not answering him, Jake got up from the sofa, went to the refrigerator, and pulled out a chilled water bottle. While drinking, his eyes fixated on Noah, who was busy working. He felt like he might go crazy soon if he stayed with him alone for long.

“Let’s go to my brother’s office,” Jake offered as he finished drinking the water.

Still busy with work and not aware of what was happening with his friend, Noah replied, “I’m almost done with it; give me some time.”

‘Idiot, make it fast, or you might be in trouble,’ thought Jake as he went out of the home to get fresh air in the garden, feeling scared of himself.

In Jiang Yuyan’s office.

Lu Lijun finished what he was working on and got up from Jiang Yuyan's chair towards the sofa where Jiang Yuyan sat, but she ignored him.

Putting the files on the center table in front of her, he informed, "There is some useful data that might be useful."

Jiang Yuyan picked up the file that Lu Lijun put there and went through it.

"We have it already."

"I guess there is no need of any assistant," Lu Lijun answered and stepped towards the door.

Lu Lijun never agreed to assist her, so Jiang Yuyan didn't wish to bug him again. So when she entered her office and saw him working, she ignored him and continued her work.

"Assisting someone means working together and not just doing only what one feels right. It saves time and improves the efficiency," Jiang Yuyan commented.

"When one person just looks into the first page of the file and assumes they have it already, ignoring what might come on the next page, it's a waste of time anyway," Lu Lijun countered, not turning to look at her.

Jiang Yuyan turned the last page and realized the data she had asked someone to get, Lu Lijun had got it already.

Just then, someone knocked on the door and entered the office as he saw the fourth young master ready to go out, so he bowed to him but heard his lady boss, "Give those files to Lu Lijun."

It shocked Lu Lijun, and he wanted to say he didn't agree to it, but before that, Jiang Yuyan spoke, "Have a look."

'Always makes me do what she wants, but it's the last time,' Lu Lijun thought and accepted the files from the man.

The man left, and Lu Lijun sat on the couch opposite Jiang Yuyan and opened the files. In that, there was data he just searched and made some plans.

“Let’s see if working together brings out the efficiency of it is a waste of time,” Jiang Yuyan commented, and she passed two more files to him.

Lu Lijun picked them up and went through it. Both continued working as they talked in between only what was needed.

Sometimes Lu Lijun’s sight would wander around to look at her to see how she looked when she was busy working, ignoring what was around her.

She didn’t look like before when she smiled just for his sake even if she was in pain, but she looked aloof.

Lu Lijun could’ t deny that this side of her was something attractive too but shook his head with what just he thought.

‘What am I doing?’ he thought and cursed himself.

The time passed by till lunch, and Yun Fan entered the office.

“President Lu, it’s lunchtime and....”

“Not now,” Jiang Yuyan instructed.

Knowing how his boss is, Yun Fan didn’t insist and looked at Lu Lijun, who was busy working too.

“Fourth young master.....”

“I am not hungry,” he interrupted.

“I will be back later,” Yun Fan left, intending to be back after some time.

893 She Kept Him Alive Inside Her...

Ming Industries.

Lu Lian was handed over with work by Ming Rusheng's assistant, as she was yet to have her assistant.

The project she would work on along with Ming Rusheng was going to be one creative piece of architecture, and she felt excited about it. Going through the project details, she forgot about how she was upset and unwilling to join Ming Industries, but now she felt good as good work was what she needed.

There was a meeting after some time which Lu Lian had to join. Ming Rusheng's assistant was there to guide her as she was new, and his boss had ordered him to do his job better.

Ming Rusheng came out of his office, where he waited for Lu Lian. He had to follow his grandfather's order to look after her, and he wished to help her till she got used to everything in the company.

Somewhere he felt that even if it were not his grandfather's order, he would have done the same. He frowned at himself for feeling responsible for her, but he couldn't help it.

Outside of the meeting hall, Ming Yusheng came across Lu Lian to whom she bowed.

"Welcome. Good to see you are ready to work here," said Ming Yusheng.

"My pleasure, Mr. Chairman," she replied.

"It's okay to call me uncle as we are family," Ming Yusheng replied.

They stepped inside the meeting room, where others were already waiting for them.

Everyone stood up and bowed to them. Lu Lian was a new person for everyone; they felt curious to know who she was. Those were the company employees, the heads of different departments who were unaware of the kids from the wealthy families who never preferred to be in the limelight.

Ming Rusheng introduced everyone to Lu Lian.

“Welcome, Ms. Lu Lian.”

Everyone bowed to her to welcome her. She looked royal, and if she had come along with their boss, that meant this woman was someone really important.

“Ms. Lu will work with us on this project, and I wish you all to cooperate with her.”

Everyone nodded and soon took their seats. Ming Rusheng’s assistant pulled out the chair beside Ming Rusheng for Lu Lian to sit on it.

Ming Rusheng didn’t introduce her as the Lu family’s daughter, and Lu Lian felt relieved because she never liked to use her family’s name at her workplace.

It was a long rectangular table where Ming Rusheng sat at one end while his father sat at the other end, and Lu Lian sat on his one side.

The meeting started, where everyone discussed and proposed the ideas and designs to Ming Rusheng, where he instructed them with changes and indicated the lackings.

It was the first day of Lu Lian, so she just listened and observed everything. She noticed Ming Rusheng was not the same person she met years back and hated him. While working, he was different, and she couldn’t help but admire him the way he was explaining things to everyone.

He could handle everything single-handedly, and it showed why he was the most successful person in this business.

When she was in her thoughts to look out for his good points, the next moment, what he said about the women in her family and her deceased brother, rang in her ear that she shrugged the right thoughts about him and frowned inside.

After the meeting, it was lunchtime. The assistant went to Lu Lian's office, where she was busy studying the project.

"Ms. Lu has been asked to be in the boss's office," the assistant replied.

"For lunch?" she asked.

"Yes."

"Do all other employees have lunch with your boss?" she asked, looking back into the files.

"No."

"Then spare this employee too. I will order something for myself," she replied.

The assistant went back to his boss and informed him of what she said. Ming Rusheng was not surprised by it.

"It's good she knows her place," Ming Rusheng spoke to himself and instructed his assistant, "Get that packed lunch to her and tell grandpa sent it."

The assistant did what his boss said. Upon hearing elder Ming sent the lunch, Lu Lian couldn't refuse it.

Jiang Yuyan's office.

Yun Fan again entered the office to remind the two busy people about the lunch.

"President Lu, you two will miss lunch."

Jiang Yuyan, who didn't wish to eat, suddenly realized Lu Lijun was with her, and he was yet to have lunch.

"Arrange it," she instructed.

Yun Fan followed the order and arranged the lunch for them on the dining table inside the lounge.

Lu Lijun forgot about the lounge, but when Yun Fan said the lunch was ready inside the lounge, he remembered it.

Not waiting for Yuyan to get up, Lu Lijun stood up and went towards the lounge. In the past, he spent his time whenever he

came to the office, and his brother used to be busy.

It was like a second home for him when he was so young, but he hardly had time to visit it when his school started.

The lounge was the same, and nothing was changed from before. Lu Lijun went to the wardrobe and saw the things he left there in the past, was still kept inside, and Jiang Yuyan had thrown nothing. The gadgets he used to have with him were still there.

He could see his brother's clothes were still there along with his stuff. Not only his brother's bedroom, his office, but this place was the same, and it was not the coincident as he could see Jiang Yuyan kept everything as it is.

He didn't know if he should hate this woman to send him away and kill all emotions inside him or forgive her for keeping his brother alive inside her even after so many years.

Jiang Yuyan entered the lounge, and she looked at him.

"Do you need something?" she asked.

Her sight, her words weren't like before when she used to care for him and made him feel she was doing everything for the sake of it. The soft side that developed inside his for just a moment disappeared, and he replied coldly.

"Nothing."

Both had lunch together silently, where they both didn't talk or look at each other.

894 Enemy In Home...

Noah and Jake went to An Tian's office.

An Tian was not just any ordinary designer now, but he owned the famous clothing brands and was a successful fashion designer.

The two friends entered one corporate building where the entire one floor was for An Tian's work, where he had his office, his staff, the workshops, and everything.

"Woh, brother An Tian's workplace is like heaven."

Noah commented as he entered the office, where the huge area was divided into the different sections and parted with glass walls. Everything was so stylish and colorful that it could indicate what this place was meant for.

Jake, too looked around and agreed, "This runaway prince is way too productive."

"Who are you calling a runaway prince when you would be the same soon?"

They both looked at the person who interrupted them. That was An Tian who came out of his office and heard his younger brother.

"I won't be like you," Jake countered.

"Think before you speak," said An Tian as he smiled teasingly, and Jake understood what his elder brother meant.

"I will come to you then," Jake declared.

"Wait, are you planning to run away from home?" Noah asked.

"The reason itself is asking you, now answer," An Tian teased and couldn't wait to see his brother's angry reaction.

"Am I the reason?" Noah asked.

"Cough... Ignore him," Jake instructed and felt like to seal his brother's mouth.

“I mean his friends are everything for him, so he might run away to come to you,” An Tian controlled the situation before Jake could curse him, but he enjoyed how his brother felt scared.

“Ohh, that’s the truth,” Noah added, “Let me see the entire office now,” Noah stepped ahead excitedly while the two followed him with slow steps.

“What are you trying to do?” Jake asked in a low voice to his brother.

“Enjoying seeing you awkward all the time,” An Tian smiled as he added, “Why don’t you tell him.”

“What? There is Nothing to tell,” Jake shrugged.

“Are you sure?”

“We are just friends,” Jake countered.

“Can’t wait for the day when he will get a girl, and you will say the same line.”

“He keeps getting girls now and then. Nothing new.”

“Doesn’t it hurt?”

“Why would it?” Jake countered.

“Such a great love,”

“There is no love. It’s just....”

“Lie to someone else,” said An Tian as Jake gave him a narrowed eyes look.

“What are you two doing there?” Noah asked who was ahead of them.

An Tian and Jake picked up the pace and went to Noah. There was a trial of clothes going on with one model who was pretty and hot.

“I didn’t know at work, brother An Tian enjoys the beauty too,” Noah commented, and An Tian looked at Jake, who was not affected by it.

“Would you like to enjoy the beauty too, Noah?” An Tian asked.

“Who would reject it?” Noah asked as he looked at the pretty model.

“Let me introduce you to her. She is my friend.”

“Seems like I should come here often,” Noah commented.

An Tian led his way towards the model standing in front of the mirror while An Tian’s assistants were adjusting the dress on her.

“Hey, Nicole,” said An Tian.

“An Tian,” the girl said excitedly, “Finally, you got the time for me, busy man.”

An Tian replied to her question with just a smile, which she didn’t mind, and she looked at Noah, “Who is this handsome guy?”

Before An Tian could say anything, Noah spoke, “I am his younger brother, Noah.”

“Oh, No doubt you are so handsome,” said the girl, who was being moved in a circle by the assistants to look for the fitting of the dress.

Leaving the two, An Tian went to his brother, “Let him have some fun. I’ll show you my office.”

Jake looked at Noah and then looked at his brother.

“What?” An Tian asked nonchalantly.

“One doesn’t need enemies from outside when they are in your home,” Jake commented as he stepped to go away.

An Tian controlled, smiling widely and instructed, “My office is there. You are going the wrong way.”

Controlling his anger not to let it show his brother, Jake turned and stepped in the office’s direction.

“Fool, why doesn’t he just admit it,” An Tian mumbled.

An Tian’s office was stylish and a lavish one. He sat in his chair behind his work table while Jake sat lazily on the white leather circular couch as he leaned back and looked at the ceiling.

“Staring at the ceiling won’t solve anything. If you are that free, help me with my business things,” An Tian commented.

“What is it? Let me check,” Jake agreed as he needed to keep his mind busy.

“We are opening a new clothing brand for only sportswear. Being a qualified person, you can help me with the business plan and other things,” An Tian replied and picked up his laptop from the table as he stood up.

Putting it on the center table in front of the couch, both brothers went through the business plan as they discussed it.

Some time passed by, and the office’s door opened as Noah entered, “I am going out with the pretty lady. Is it okay with brother An Tian?”

“Well, I am fine, but you should ask...”

“Just get the hell out of here and go wherever you want to go,” Jake exclaimed, interrupting his brother as he glared at Noah and then looked back at the laptop screen.

“What’s with him?” Noah asked, looking at An Tian, but someone else answered angrily.

“Nothing to concern you. Just fuck off,” Jake exclaimed again as he resumed his work.

“Fine.” Saying casually, Noah left. ,

An Tian was about to get up to stop Noah, but Jake stopped him, “Don’t you want me to look into your project?”

An Tian stopped. For a moment, he thought it was a bad idea to let Noah go but then stopped thinking it would be better for his brother as soon he might explode and take out what is in his heart.

—

Note - The timing of the chapter upload might be here and there as I write it after my work and it takes me a late-night to write it.

895 Someone He Couldn't Reach...

Lu Corporation.

Jiang Yuyan and Lu Lijun worked till late evening. Lu Lijun attended the meetings with Jiang Yuyan that were regarding the project. Everyone was sure Lu Lijun would assist Jiang Yuyan in the project, and she was preparing him for his position as president of Lu Corporation.

When Others thought about him being the president, Lu Lijun had no such intentions. He himself didn't know why and how he ended up assisting Jiang Yuyan.

The happiest person was Lu Jinhai, who thought of it as a miracle.

In the evening, when all the employees left, the two were yet to finish the work when Yun Fan reminded them.

“President Lu, it's late.”

Jiang Yuyan looked at the time and then looked at Lu Lijun, who sat next to her on the couch, busy with his work.

“Let's go home,” she instructed.

“Five minutes, and I'll finish it,” Lu Lijun spoke casually the way he talked to his friends.

He was so immersed in the work that he didn't know he talked nicely with Jiang Yuyan instead of saying it coldly.

Jiang Yuyan didn't disturb him and went to stand near the glass window to calm her tired mind as she looked out towards the starry sky that had a bright moon.

Soon Lu Lijun finished his work and closed the files as he leaned back on the couch lazily as he was tired.

Unintentionally his sight moved towards Jiang Yuyan, and he couldn't avert it away.

A calm woman in a white shirt and black pencil skirt wearing heels, her golden brown hair tied in a tight bun at the back of her head as she stared towards the sky, but her sight held no emotion.

One could feel the loneliness inside her behind that cold wall she built around herself.

Lu Lijun continued staring at her, and to him, she looked distant, someone who he couldn't reach whatever he tried but couldn't stop looking at her and trying to know what was in her mind at the moment.

When he was a kid, it was easy for him to read her thoughts as she was so pure and gentle, but now, he couldn't do so.

Just as he was in a daze looking at her, she moved, and he averted his sight.

"Have you finished," Jiang Yuyan asked as she noticed him sitting relaxing.

"Hmm." He stood up, and Jiang Yuyan went to him.

"Let's go home then," she picked up her bag, and both left the office as Yun Fan accompanied them who waited for them outside.

When they reached outside the building where Jiang Yuyan's car waited for them, Lu Lijun left.

"Fourth young master," Yun Fan called, and Lu Lijun replied, not turning to look at her, "I'll prefer to get a cab."

"But...."

"Let's go." Interrupting her, Yuyan sat inside her car, and Yun Fan didn't know what to say.

The fourth young master left just like that, and her cold boss didn't even bother to say anything and let him go. Lu Lijun came with his father, so he didn't have his car.

"Should I arrange the other car for him?" Yun Fan asked.

"No need," came the firm reply from a cold woman who sat in the back passenger seat.

Yun Fan sat in the front passenger seat, and the driver started the car. She saw Lu Lijun getting inside the cab and left.

“Fourth Young master left in the cab,” Yun Fan informed, but there was no reply from her boss who sat closing her eyes.

Yun Fan didn't disturb her, but the thoughts couldn't leave her mind that these two worked together the entire day then why they didn't go back home together.

When Lu Lijun returned home, he was alone. Elder Lu and Lu Jinhai, who talked while standing in the garden, noticed Lu Lijun came by cab. Just as he went inside the Mansion, Jiang Yuyan's car entered the Mansion's gate, and it was clear these two didn't come together.

“Weren't they working together?” elder Lu asked.

“Yes, but it seems like Lu Lijun is yet distant with her,” Lu Jinhai replied.

“I hope he doesn't blame her for everything,” elder Lu commented.

“I fear the same, father.”

When all were there at the dinner table, Lu Lijun and Jiang Yuyan were silently eating as if they didn't know each other. Others expected these two to reconcile after working together for an entire day but seemed like nothing had changed.

“How was your first day at Ming industries, Lian?” Elder Lu finally broke the silence.

“It was good, grandpa,” she replied.

“I wish you to learn more as you work with Ming Rusheng,” Lu Jinhai spoke.

“I will,” she replied.

“How was your day, Lu Lijun?” Ning Jiahui asked as she was happy her son started working, and it was the hope that he won't return to England.

“Learning from President Lu,” he replied, but it was hard to say if he meant it for real or if it was a sarcastic remark.

Jiang Yuyan was silent and continued eating. She was always like this; even if the world collapsed, she would be the same as if nothing could affect her.

“Where is Lu Feng,” Lu Lian asked to break the sudden awkwardness.

“He went back to city S for some important work. He would be back soon,” Su Hui answered.

“Ask him to make it faster. Soon Lu Han and Lu Bao would be here too, and I want everyone here,” Lu Jinhai instructed.

“Why are you troubling kids because of me?” Grandma interrupted him.

“It’s not just you, mother, but this family needs to review itself like before,” Lu Jinhai countered.

Lu Lijun wanted to say don’t count him in it, and he would return soon, but looking at his grandma, he chose not to say it.

“I miss Lu Bao,” said Lu Lian.

“We do, and soon we would see little Lu Bao playing around us,” elder Lu said, and everyone smiled with the thought of it.

“After so long, we will have two little feet roaming here and there in this mansion,” Su Hui spoke cheerfully, and everyone agreed.

All the while, Jiang Yuyan was still silent. As she finished her food, she stood up and excused herself.

Once she left, grandma spoke, “We should avoid saying it in front of her.”

Everyone realized what grandma meant, while Lu Lijun looked puzzled to know what it was.

“So many years have passed by, she must have forgotten it,” said Su Hui and others sat silent.

Lu Lijun still didn’t get what they meant and wanted to know, but no one talked further.

896 I Feel Lost...

An Tian's home.

An Tian and Jake finished the dinner, but all the while, Jake's sight was fixed on the wall clock. Noah had gone out since noon but didn't return even if it's the night. He didn't even call to inform that he would be late.

Jake was used to his habit of staying out till late as it often happened when they were in England. Jake didn't bother with it before because he used to be in his own home and Noah in his home, so what others did was never the concern, and it was easy for Jake to ignore him. But they were together and waiting for Noah to return home was killing him.

"He is not a kid for you to worry about him," An Tian commented while cleaning the dining table.

"Who is worrying about whom?" Jake countered as he helped his brother.

"Your eyes were fixed on the wall clock instead of food," An Tian retorted.

Greeting his teeth, Jake mumbled, "My ass."

"Keep it safe," An Tian teased as he went towards the kitchen while Jake frowned.

"Do you want to go out too?" An Tian asked after finally finishing everything and sat on the sofa beside his brother.

"No," Came the firm reply from the cold guy.

"Now you don't, but soon you would want to," An Tian commented.

"What do you mean?" Jake asked as he looked at his brother, questioningly.

"You will understand soon; it's in our blood," An Tian replied.

"Explain it or leave it," Jake glared at his brother, not liking the puzzling answers.

“Soon, you will start to feel angry, agitated, and certain needs that your body craves for,” An Tian replied.

“That’s nothing new. I am always angry and....”

“It will be more,” An Tian interrupted him.

“How come I never saw you like that. You are always so calm,” Jake questioned.

“Am I a psychologist for nothing? An Tian asked.

“Do we have some hereditary psychological problems?” Jake asked.

“Not at all. Our great maternal ancestors have blessed us with best genes,” An Tian assured.

“Then?”

“It’s nothing much. I just wanted to warn you before you trouble someone else, try to know what you need, and go for it in a good way,” An Tian again answered in a puzzle.

Jake understood his brother wouldn’t say an entire thing, so he let it slide and asked, “Why don’t you have anyone in your life?”

“I don’t need anyone,” An Tian answered calmly as he leaned back on the sofa.

“What about the needs you were talking about?”

“I am a fashion designer, and my surroundings are full of women,” An Tian replied as a teasing smile painted on his lips.

“So studying psychology and then going for fashion designing were not your weird likings?” Jake concluded.

“It was a need,” An Tian corrected.

“Didn’t you love someone ever?” Jake asked curiosity filled his brain.

“I did.”

“Who?”

“When I was in England, I had one nice girl with me during my high school days. We were happy together for a long time. She was one nice girl.”

“Then?”

“I came to China, so we decided to part our ways.”

Jake didn't know what to say as he didn't get what exactly his brother said about what will happen to him soon, and he preferred to ignore.

“If you need something as you are here, don't hesitate to tell me,” said An Tian.

“Why would I?”

“I don't want you to trouble Noah, so....”

Jake exclaimed as he turned angry, “What the.... Why would I trouble him?”

“Think about it,” An Tian replied calmly.

Jake stood up and went upstairs to the gallery, where he felt relaxed in the fresh and cold air.

An Tian gave his brother some time to be alone as he knew what was happening with him. There was no other solution to his situation than admitting his feelings.

An Tian knew, admitting his feelings for his friend, who was a man, was not an easy thing for Jake. Moreover, he must be scared to lose his friend.

Giving his brother enough time to be alone, An Tian decided to go to him.

Jake was standing in the gallery as he stared blankly towards the sky. Tian stood up beside him quietly.

In a while, Jake spoke, “I feel lost.”

His voice was calm, and he looked unusually silent opposite to how cold or angry he acted all the time.

“Will you listen to what I'll say right now to you?” An Tian asked.

Jake agreed, “Hmm.”

“You were fine till now because you were together all these years, and there was no moment that you would miss him. But when he came to China, the distance made you miss him, and now you must be sure about what’s happening with you.”

“I am.....” Jake couldn’t find a word.

“Scared?” An Tian filled in the word.

“I guess.”

“Keeping the things inside and acting angry with him all the time will ruin your friendship one day for sure, so why not give it a shot?” An Tian proposed.

Before Jake could answer his brother, a car stopped in front of An Tian’s bungalow. A cabriolet had its roof retracted, allowing one to see who was in the car.

From the gallery, Jake and An Tian could see Noah came with An Tian’s brand model Nicole with whom he left at noon.

“I hope you enjoyed it,” said the woman.

“How can I not when the lady is so pretty,” Noah commented as both talked while sitting in the car.

Noah opened the car door and stepped out. “See you soon.”

“In England, do you say bye to a lady just like that?” she asked, teasing smile never left her lips.

Jake smiled and stepped to go on the other side of the car towards the driver seat. Not thinking much, he leaned forward and kissed Nicole.

The kiss lasted for quite a while and every passing moment just added in boiling Jake’s blood.

Jake’s expressions turned darker, and his grip on the railing tightened, showing the popped out muscles of his hands.

“Drive safe,” Noah instructed the girl.

“After this, I doubt I can,” she winked and turned on the car engine.

Nicole left, and Noah stood there until the car disappeared from his sight as he smiled mildly, being unaware of what was

happening to certain someone who witnessed his show of affection with the lady.

897 Idiots...

Noah entered the home, and seeing no one in the living room; he went to his room.

Jake and An Tian were still upstairs in the gallery.

“Let’s go,” An tian instructed.

“You go. I need some time,” said Jake.

“Take it easy,” An Tian patted his brother’s shoulder to calm him down as he knew what was going on inside him.

“Hmm.”

An Tian left, and Jake continued standing, looking at the sky, enjoying the cold breeze to calm himself down, or he didn’t know what he would do if he saw Noah.

After almost half an hour, Jake came downstairs, and there was no one so he could guess Noah was in his room and felt relieved.

Jake was about to go to his room; just then, Noah came out of his room. He was in his night pajamas and looked like he just had a shower. Jake’s eyes couldn’t fail to notice and he stared at him.

Noah saw him and asked, “Why are you still awake?” and went towards the kitchen.

Jake didn’t answer as he looked at Noah retreating back, but before that, his sight noticed the marks on Noah’s neck. Jake, who somehow calmed himself, now failed to keep it for long as the anger inside him took over again.

Noah pulled out the water bottle and saw Jake staring at him.

“Do you want water,” Noah asked.

Jake didn’t reply but clenched his fists, thinking how Noah can be so aloof not to notice his anger and what he was going through. They were the friends who always understood each

other, but this was the only thing where they failed and couldn't see each other's feelings.

Noah had water and carried the bottle with him to take to his room. Seeing Jake so silent and glaring at him, Noah stopped and stood facing him.

“Are you not feeling well?” Noah was about to touch Jake's forehead to check the temperature, but Jake held his hands at a wrist and clutched it tightly.

“Ahhh.. Take it easy, man. I was checking your temperature, not going to strangle your neck.” Noah had painful expressions of how Jake gripped his wrist tightly as if he would break it the next moment.

Not answering, Jake glared at Noah as if he would strangle him but heard Noah the next moment.

“Seems like your temperature is on the higher side. Your hand will burn my wrist” and tried to pull his hand back.

Jake let go of Noah's hand and went towards his room as he slammed the door of his room loudly after entering the room.

SLAM!!

Ignoring it, Noah went to his room while An Tian, who was in his room, heard the loud noise of the door slamming and mumbled, “Idiots.”

—

The next morning, Jiang Yuyan opened her wardrobe to get her office clothes. Her sight fell on the box that was kept at the bottom shelf of the wardrobe.

The box was Lu Qiang's last present for her, and she kept it safe with her. It was always there, but she hardly noticed it. Even if she did, it felt normal for her to see it, but today she felt hurt and wished not to look at it.

With a heavy heart, she kneeled and pulled that box out. Seeing the gifts inside the box meant for her and her baby, who never got to see this world, her eyes turned watery, and she closed the lid of the box immediately.

Pushing the box inside the shelf, she closed the wardrobe and went to change her clothes.

She came out of the room to go downstairs, and at the same time, Lu Lijun came out of his room. She didn't look at him and continued walking ahead.

Lu Lijun could feel something was not right with her as she didn't look how she always looked cold and emotionless.

When they went downstairs, Jiang Yuyan didn't go for breakfast and went outside of the mansion. Others who were in the living room were surprised that she didn't look at anyone and left just like that.

Lu Lijun continued looking at the mansion's door where she just disappeared.

"What happened? Is there any emergency in the office?" Elder Lu asked his son.

"I don't think so, father," Lu Jinhai replied worriedly, "Let me ask Yun Fan," and pulled out his cellphone.

Once he finished talking to Yun Fan, Lu Jinhai answered, "There is nothing, father."

"Then..."

"Leave her alone for some time," Grandma interrupted them.

"I am just worried for her," elder Lu countered.

"I know, but sometimes it's good to leave alone," Grandma added.

The butler came to the living room, and elder Lu asked, "Did she leave?"

"Young mistress left in a hurry and drove by herself," the butler informed.

Everyone felt worried while Lu Lijun could only think about what happened suddenly.

"Lu Bao and Lu Han will come home today," Lu Chen informed.

“Good to know it. Once they return, we all go somewhere for the short trip,” Lu Jinhai suggested.

“How about we go to the farmhouse?” Elder Lu asked, and Lu Jinhai agreed, “We can.”

Lu Jinhai looked at Lu Lijun, who stood silently, still looking at the mansion door.

“Lu Lijun, you can take one car to the office.”

Coming out of the daze, Lu Lijun looked at his father and nodded lightly.

—

Lu Corporation.

When Lu Lijun reached in his car, he stepped out and noticed the familiar car stopped just behind his car.

That was Jiang Yuyan’s car. She stepped out and left the car there to go inside the office building.

‘She left so early but.... Where did she go?’ Lu Lijun thought and another car parked there.

Lu Jinhai stepped out and went to Lu Lijun, “Let’s go.”

Lu Lijun walked with his father and heard him say, “You will get your own office tomorrow.”

“No need. I am here only for a few days,” Lu Lijun interrupted his father.

“Still, you can use it till then,” Lu Jinhai insisted.

“I’m fine with how it is,” Lu Jinhai firmly denied.

Lu Jinhai didn’t insist later, thinking that if he insisted, his son would leave the office at the very moment.

898 Happy Day...

Lu Lijun went to Jiang Yuyan's office, where he saw her working, sitting in her chair, and Yun Fan was updating her with the things.

Lu Lijun sat on the couch and picked up one file from the pile on the center table.

He looked at Jiang Yuyan, who was busy and humming to everything that Yun Fan said.

The entire day, Lu Lijun and Yuyan worked together by attending the meetings and working along with other employees, but not a single moment was there when she looked at him unless she talked about project work.

Her sight was as if he was nothing to her more than just an assistant. The day passed by working while Lu Lijun learned new things from her, and he couldn't deny she was one smart woman who handled this entire empire alone.

It was Friday, the last day of the week, and as usual, Jiang Yuyan was supposed to go to her home, but elder Lu asked her to be home this weekend, so she went to Lu Mansion.

In the evening, when they reached home, two cars were parked at Lu Mansion entrance, and the entire family was there.

Lu Han, his wife Qin Xiu, arrived at the Mansion as instructed by Lu Jinhai. Not just these two, but Lu Bao was there with her husband.

Seeing them, Lu Lijun didn't know how to react as he felt like being a stranger to them.

Jiang Yuyan and Lu Jinhai stepped out of the car. Lu Jinhai went to them while Jiang Yuyan wished to go directly inside the Mansion, but elder Lu called her.

“Yuyan.”

She went to the elder Lu, where Lu Bao came to her, “How are you, Yuyan?” she looked cheerful as usual.

“Good?” Jiang Yuyan replied as she couldn’t ignore the cheerful bunny in front of her who was pregnant but couldn’t stop moving here and there recklessly.

“Be careful,” Jiang Yuyan instructed, and Lu Bao controlled herself.

“I keep nagging her to slow down, but who would listen to me,” said the handsome young man wearing casual clothes, T-shirt, and jeans.

He bowed to Jiang Yuyan, and she greeted him back with a slight nod. He was Lu Bao’s husband.

Jiang Yuyan didn’t look at Lu Han, who stood there, and he didn’t mind it because he knew she had the full right to do so.

“Lu Lijun, what are you doing there. Come here?” Ning Jiahui called him as he stood alone and away from everyone.

Exclaiming, “Lu Lijun!” Lu Bao went to him in a hurry before anyone could stop her.

“This girl won’t listen to anyone,” Su Hui sighed.

“Finally, you are back. I am so happy,” said Lu Bao, who was about to hug her brother in excitement, but Lu Lijun stopped her by holding her at her shoulder and signaled her to look at her protruding round belly.

“Oops,” she pouted, and Lu Lijun patted her head as he smiled lightly, seeing his elder sister, who was still like a child.

Like Lu Lian, Lu Lijun talked to Lu Bao too, as most of the time, these three had conference video calls where the two girls talked non-stop, and the younger brother could only listen to them.

“Did he just smile, or my bad eyesight is playing with my mind?” Elder Lu asked, noticing Lu Lijun smiled, looking at his sister.

“He smiled for real,” Lu Chen replied.

Lu Han, who stood silent, unwilling to act much in front of Jiang Yuyan, went to his younger brother.

Patting his shoulder, Lu Han spoke, “Good to see you, Lu Lijun,” his eyes filled with love and pride for his younger brother.

Lu Lijun nodded lightly, accepting his brother’s greeting. Just then, one more car arrived, and Lu Lian stepped out of it.

Looking at Lu Bao, she couldn’t contain her happiness and strode to hug her but stopped looking at her sister’s round belly.

Lu Bao was equally happy seeing Lu Lian, and if she was not pregnant, she might have jumped like a bunny but controlled.

She touched her belly and said, “Someone is here between us now.”

“But I am happy for this someone; I hope it’s a cute little Lu Bao,” Lu Lian commented.

The atmosphere in the family turned lively again, and everyone had smiles on their faces.

It was not enough, and one more car arrived again. It was like a day of surprises.

Lu Feng returned after finishing his work in the city S.

“Brother Lu Feng,” Lu Bao called the moment he stepped out.

Smiling at her, Lu Feng stepped forward, holding the suit’s jacket in one hand, and straightened his messy hair by running the other hand’s fingers through them. He looked tired, with traveling and work.

Lu Bao wished to hug her brother but had to stop again.

Lu Feng patted her head, “Is everything fine?”

“Yes, but.....” she sighed as her face turned sadder.

The three brothers looked at her and then raised their brows, looking at the man who stood beside her, her husband, Mu Xichen.

Mu Zicheng felt daggers coming in his direction from three brothers and then looked at his wife, “Baobao, do you want me dead?”

“Why would I?” she asked, nonchalantly.

“Then complete your line after that, ‘but’ your brother might throw me out,” he said, and she looked at her three brothers who controlled their angry glares.

“I mean, I am fine, but I am dying when the baby will come out, and I can be free to do everything I want,” Lu Bao explained, and the three brothers felt relieved.

“You should not put my brother-in-law in danger like this when our brothers are around,” Lu Lian commented as she couldn’t control her smile, seeing how her brothers reacted while the three acted as if they did nothing wrong.

“I heard you are working in Ming Industries,” Lu Bao asked.

“Hmm....”

“With one hot and handsome man,” Lu Boa winked.

“Cough!” Lu Lain looked at her brothers, who looked at her too, and she gulped.

“Let’s go inside. Not good for you to stand for long,” Lu Lian took Lu Bao away.

“Don’t talk about him. Especially in front of Lu Lijun,” Lu Lian instructed her.

“You work with him, so what’s the matter?” Lu Bao countered.

“Lu Lijun didn’t like the idea I worked there, and he didn’t like with whom I am working,” Lu Lian informed.

“This little iceberg, is he still the same?” Lu Boa asked as both the sisters stepped inside the Mansion, leaving others behind.

“Even worse,” said Lu Lian.

899 Such An Iceberg...

Everyone went inside the mansion once they finished greeting each other.

The ones who just arrived went to their rooms to freshen up.

Jiang Yuyan excused herself, and Lu Lijun too felt like going to his room as he was tired from working for the entire day. Just as he walked towards the staircase, he saw Jiang Yuyna going upstairs too.

He didn't mean to follow her, so he climbed the stairs slowly, keeping the distance between them. Every step she took, he would try to observe her.

Jiang Yuyan was silent the entire day while working or even during short breaks. Lu Lijun continued walking behind her at a distance, but she didn't turn to look at him for even once as if she was immersed in her thoughts.

They reached the second floor. Lu Lijun stopped at the staircase and continued looking at her, walking towards her room. Once she closed the door, he stepped ahead, but his sight never stopped looking at the door of her room.

There was something he wanted to talk to her and ask her something, but he didn't know what. She was so distant that he felt puzzled all the time about what she thought and what was in her mind.

—

After so long, the entire family was there at the dining table, and the atmosphere looked lively with everyone talking to someone. Lu Lian being pregnant was like icing on the cake as it made everyone excited for the coming baby.

Grandma was the happiest person though she didn't show it by being talkative like others. These were the moments she missed the most when her entire family was in front of her, talking, laughing, arguing, and she witnessed it all silently

while interrupting her blatant husband once in a while when no one dared to stop him.

Though the person who was most precious to her was not there, she could only wish his soul to be in peace.

“It’s good to have everyone together,” elder Lu smiled ear to ear.

Lu Jinhai looked at his mother, who looked happy after so long and felt relieved. His efforts to call everyone back paid off. He just wished his mother to recover and be like before.

“Lu Bao, you are staying here till you give birth to a baby,” elder Lu declared.

Lu Bao looked at her husband for his opinion though she wished to stay back.

“Why are you looking at me? You are free to do what you feel right,” her husband Mu Xichen spoke.

“But your parents,” she asked in a low voice.

“Leave them to me,” he spoke.

“So it’s final, Lu Bao will stay here,” elder Lu spoke as he added, “Now start searching for nice names for the baby.

“I want grandma to decide names,” Lu Bao said as she looked at her grandma with anticipation.

“I will find some old names for the baby that you won’t like,” said grandma, but she liked that her granddaughter considered her.

“It’s okay, grandma. Old names are in fashion. You select a name, then I will give him western touch, and tada...it will turn into a modern one,” Lu Bao insisted.

The way she talked so cheerfully made everyone smile as she was so adorable.

Lu Chen was surprised by his daughter’s behavior and whispered to his wife, “Since when has our daughter turned so thoughtful?”

“I am surprised too,” Su Hui replied, and both smiled.

“Baby’s father should decide the name,” grandma suggested.

“He keeps calling me weird names, and I don’t wish him to find one for our baby,” Lu Bao countered.

Mu Xichen nodded, “Well, that’s true. I want to pass it to the baby’s uncles. Let them take responsibility for the name, and even if the baby didn’t like it in the future, they would be the ones to blame.”

Mu Xichen was one nice man who loved Lu Bao and always gave in to her wishes. The family members knew it, and they respected him for handling their childish and naughty girl so maturely.

Lu Bao exclaimed with happiness, “That’s a good idea,” and looked at her brothers. “You three have to decide the names for my baby, and in the future, I will decide the names for your babies.”

The expressions on the faces of these three changed.

Lu Han spoke, “Keep me out of it as I don’t have a plan for a baby. You can ask Lu Feng and Lu Lijun as they might plan to have kids soon.”

COUGH-COUGH

Lu Feng and Lu Lijun almost choked with food and didn’t know what to say. Both looked at their elder brother, and he ignored these two smiling mischievously.

“So done. You two have to decide the name,” Lu Bao declared.

Ning Jiahui, who was silent, talked, “Lu Lijun is young. He has time, but Lu Feng...”

“I have no such plan,” Lu Feng didn’t look at anyone as he maintained his usual stern expressions.

“As expected of my stubborn brothers,” Lu Bao said and looked at Lu Lijun, “Lu Lijun, at least you don’t disappoint us. I want my niece or nephew to play with me. You should give me one soon as I lost hope with our elder brothers.”

Before Lu Lijun could say anything, Lu Lian spoke, “I wonder if his kids would be nice like their mother as it’s obvious he will marry the best girl or they would be like little icebergs like him.”

“I don’t mind having cute icebergs if they are Lu Lijun’s kids,” Lu Bao added.

No-one stopped these two from talking about Lu Lijun and teasing him because his sisters were the only ones who could dare to tease him, and he won’t say anything.

“I don’t plan on marrying anyone?” Lu Lijun declared.

“Why?” Lu Bao asked.

“Just,” he replied and excused himself as he went out of the dining room.

“Such an iceberg,” Lu Bao sighed.

Others didn’t mind it as he was like this since he returned, but Lu Feng was the only one who was bothered with it as he thought about what An Tian said to him and what he felt about An Tian’s opinion.

Lu Feng looked at Jiang Yuyan, who was eating silently as if she was not there.

900 Punishment...

Lu Lijun went to the garden while others thought to have a little chat while enjoying a calm night breeze.

Jiang Yuyan excused herself and went to her room. No-one stopped her, thinking she must be tired after work.

The family wanted to spend more time with grandma and bring back the smile on her face, so everyone wished to put all the effort.

Lu Lijun, who sat in the gazebo, saw everyone coming to the garden but noticed one person was missing. He looked at the Mansion, but the place he looked at was dark.

Just as he was about to avert his sight, the lights in the one-room switched on, and he kept looking at it, but no one could be seen.

Lu Feng went to Lu Lijun and noticed he was looking at Mansion. It didn't take him much time to know what he was searching for, but Lu Feng preferred not to show it.

Lu Lijun averted his sight from Jiang Yuyan's room, seeing Lu Feng, and then Lu Han, too, joined them.

"What are you three doing there? Come join us," elder Lu shouted from where he was standing.

The three agreed and went to the family members.

"We should have called Yuyan too," Ning Jiahui suggested.

"If we had insisted, she would have been here but unwillingly," Grandma said, "Leave her alone. She must be tired too."

"I feel bad that she is always alone though we are this huge family," Ning Jiahui looked sad.

"I feel the same, but we should not pester her for something that she doesn't want," Lu Jinhai added.

“Till how long she would be isolated like this. I want to see her smiling like before when she came to our family and married Lu Qiang,” Ning Jiahui couldn’t control herself, and her eyes turned moist.

Everyone felt the same and wished for Jiang Yuyan to be like before.

“With Lu Qiang, she lost her soul too,” Elder Lu spoke in his shaky voice, “That child has gone through so many things, and It’s sad we can’t do anything for her but to leave her alone.”

Lu Feng, who heard it, went to his grandpa, “Don’t worry, grandpa. Let her take the time she needs.”

Lu Lijun heard it and again looked at the gallery of Jiang Yuyan’s room to even get a glimpse of her shadow.

He wished to hate her, but things were turning otherwise, and he could feel a soft corner developing for her but then shook his head to discard his thoughts.

The entire family sat in the garden and talked about so many things. In between, Lu Lijun’s sight kept wandering towards the Mansion. Out of so many failed attempts to see her, he got success at least once.

Jiang Yuyan came to the gallery and looked like she was on the call with someone. Lu Lijun didn’t know why he felt suddenly so relieved, but it was as if he got something he wished desperately.

In a while, Jiang Yuyan went inside, and he sighed a little in a disappointment.

After spending happy time together, everyone went back to their rooms.

—

Su Hui asked her daughter-in-law Qin Xiu to come to her room to talk about something.

“Mother wishes to talk to me?” Qin Xiu asked as she stood in front of her mother-in-law, who was facing the window.

“Hmm.”

“Anything serious, mother?” Qin Xiu asked.

Su Hui turned to look at her, “I want to talk about why you and Lu Han don’t want to have a child. More than ten years passed by, isn’t it enough to have a child now?”

“Mother, that...” Qin Xiu didn’t know what to say.

“If you have any difficulty in conceiving a child, you don’t need to worry. We can visit the doctor,” Su Hui instructed, “Nowadays, there are so many treatments.”

Qin Xiu felt like fish trapped in a net where she didn’t see way out as she knew her mother-in-law wouldn’t let this slide so easily, but just then, someone came to save her.

“No need for that, mother,” Lu Han entered the room as he stood beside his wife, who stood her head lowered down.

“Why not Lu Han? It’s time for you...”

“Your son can’t have a child,” Lu Han interrupted his mother.

“It’s not...” Qin Xiu tried to speak, but Lu Han held her hand, instructing her not to say a word.

“What do you mean?” Su Hui asked, feeling puzzled.

“Mother can draw whatever meaning she wished to, but I don’t want this topic to be raised again after this. We won’t have a child, and this is final,” Lu Han declared and took Qin Xiu with him, leaving his mother shocked.

Lu Han’s room.

“Why did you say to your mother that you can’t have a child. What will she think about you?” Qin Xiu asked as she sat on the couch beside Lu Han. she looked utterly heartbroken.

Lu Han was calm, “Doesn’t matter to me. It was the only way to make her not ask for it again. You know we have decided not to have a child ever so...”

“Why not. So many years have passed. Isn’t it enough for the punishment?” Qin Xiu asked as she held her husband’s hand, looking at him pleading sight.

“If we know, we can get out of the punishment after few years, then there is no use of regretting and punishing yourself,” Lu Han added.

“But....”

“I have betrayed my brother, who lost his life. No punishment ever can be enough for me.”

“It’s not like you harmed him. It was just about giving some information about the project, and you knew Lu Qiang would never fall for it.”

“Still, we can’t deny I betrayed him, and I went against the teaching of this family,” Lu Han countered. “I didn’t even get the chance to apologize to him.

Qin Xiu had nothing to say, and Lu Han leaned back on the couch, regret evident in his eyes, “If I had made it hurry and informed him about their plans, he might have been alive today.”

Tears rolled down Lu Han’s eyes as he remembered about Lu Qiang. On the day of the accident, he planned to go with Lu Qiang and inform him about the plan, but he didn’t know they planned it the same day.

He wished he had known it, and he had stopped Jiang Yuyan from going in the car. He wished for so many things, but there was no turning back.

Seeing her husband shedding the tears for the same thing even after so many years, tears rolled down Qin Xiu’s eyes.

“I am sorry. I don’t want us to have a child. Just don’t cry,” Qin Xiu said in her crying voice.

Lu Han looked at her, “I told you at that time you can divorce me. I don’t want to take away your right to be a mother.”

“I want only you. Don’t talk about divorce,” she said, trying to hold back her tears. “I am sorry.”

Wiping her tears, Lu Han spoke, “I should be the one to apologize to you.”

Not being able to say a word, Qin Xiu hugged him as she buried her face in Lu Han's chest.

"I just want you to be with me always," she spoke, not being able to stop crying.

Lu Han patted her head and hugged her back. "How can I go away from someone who loves me this much."

"You Dare," she warned while sobbing, and Lu Han smiled slightly, to know how adorable his wife was and how much she loved him.